		Page 1
1	VIRGINIA:	
2	IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE COUNTY OF ALBEMARLE	
3	************	
4	COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,	
5	Plaintiff,	
6		
7	vs. ((((((((((((((((((((((((((((((((((((
8	ROBERT PAUL DAVIS,	
9	Defendant.	
10	*************	
11		
12	POLICE INTERROGATION	
13	February 22, 2003	
14	1:57 a.m time unknown	
15	Charlottesville, Virginia	
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25	TRANSCRIBED BY: Cavalier Transcription	

Page 4 Page 2 THE WITNESS: A bathroom. 1 1 (1:57 a.m., February 22, 2003) POLICE OFFICER: A bathroom? 2 2 3 Transcriptionist's note: The witness runs a nebulizer THE WITNESS: Yeah. I got to pee. 3 4 during the interview; at these times, which will be 4 POLICE OFFICER: Yeah, we can go to the 5 5 indicated, questions and answers cannot be easily heard bathroom when you're done there. 6 Are you done? 6 and distinguished. 7 7 THE WITNESS: Yeah. 8 POLICE OFFICER: Okay. I'm going to take 8 9 9 that and set it out here, and then we'll take you to 10 PROCEEDINGS 10 the restroom, okay? 11 THE WITNESS: No more cuffs, please. 11 12 POLICE OFFICER: No, we won't use cuffs. 12 POLICE OFFICER: No, now, don't turn around. 13 Just face the other way for me. And then, if you 13 I'll let you unplug it for me, and I'll just set this would, do the same thing to your other hand. Take two 14 outside. steps forward, and put your hands down at your side. 15 THE WITNESS: We don't need cuffs to take me 15 Then you can have a seat and we'll get your nebulizer 16 to the bathroom? 16 17 POLICE OFFICER: No. As long as you behave, 17 for you. 18 THE WITNESS: Okay. 18 we appreciate it. 19 THE WITNESS: Why am I being held? I didn't 19 POLICE OFFICER: Put that hand on your head 20 do nothing wrong, so I have no reason. for me. Now, take two steps forward. Turn around, 20 21 POLICE OFFICER: I don't know. All I'm doing relax and sit down there. Officer Snead should be here 21 22 is just escorting you to Detective Snead. 22 in just a couple of minutes. 23 And your nebulizer is in your bag; is that 23 THE WITNESS: You know, I've seen you around, 24 correct? Is it okay if I go in your bag and look? 24 but I never knew you were a cop. THE WITNESS: It's in the big pocket. 25 POLICE OFFICER: Do you want to grab your 25 Page 5 Page 3 POLICE OFFICER: Big pocket. This one? trash and we'll get rid of that? And come on down here 1 2 with us, and we'll get you to the bathroom. 2 THE WITNESS: It's a big machine. 3 POLICE OFFICER: Huh? 3 He needs to use the restroom. THE WITNESS: It's a big machine with grey. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's fine. 4 5 If you could, hand me one of them capsules in there. 5 POLICE OFFICER: I'll take him down there, 6 POLICE OFFICER: Do you need to plug it in or 6 and we'll be right back. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's fine. 7 anything? 8 8 I'm going to set this outside the door for 9 9 (Witness leaves room, 2:02 a.m.) Detective Snead. 10 10 What's in your mouth? Okay. THE WITNESS: I chew on these when I get 11 POLICE OFFICER: Miranda form. Miranda form. 11 I need a Miranda form. nervous, or when I can't have a cigarette. 12 12 OFFICER: Is there one in the drawer? 13 13 14 14 (Nebulizer running) 15 (Mumbled conversation between officers) 15 16 16 THE WITNESS: I tell you what, man, [Unintelligible]. 17 (Witness reenters room) 17 18 Officer, did this get slammed to the ground? 18 19 THE WITNESS: Hey, do I know you? 19 Did it hit the ground hard at all? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, Detective Walls. I 20 20 POLICE OFFICER: I'm not aware of that. I'm worked out there a couple of years ago. I talked to 21 21 just transporting you here. you -- you were like 16 at the time -- a couple of 22 It wasn't slammed down or anything. I saw 22 23 them take it out of the trunk and put it in the car. times. 23 24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Have a seat, Robert. THE WITNESS: Is there a bathroom I could use? 24 I actually talked to you -- I think you went and stayed POLICE OFFICER: A what? 25

Page 6

down in Richmond or something with your aunt or 2 something; right?

THE WITNESS: You mean when I was headed to 3 the mental hospital? 4

DETECTIVE WALLS: I don't know if it was 5 then. I thought you went down there and stayed with 6 7 them.

THE WITNESS: I went down and stayed with my 8 9 aunt.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. It's been a while. 10 THE WITNESS: I didn't want to take my time 11 to read that. 12

DETECTIVE WALLS: That's fine. 13 14 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll read it to you,

15 actually. What's your full name, Robert? 16

THE WITNESS: Robert Paul Davis. 17 They got kind of tight on me, didn't they? 18

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, when you're in the 19

20 car, it makes it worse. THE WITNESS: Well, he said he double locked 21

them so they couldn't --22 DETECTIVE WALLS: If they don't double lock 23

them, they get even tighter. All right. 24 THE WITNESS: I'm getting charged --25

Page 7

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Two a.m., okay. Two a.m. 1 Today's date is February 22nd, 2003. Okay?

2 3 THE WITNESS: Okay.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Your name is Robert Paul 4 5 Davis; correct?

THE WITNESS: Right.

10

6 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I am Detective S. R. Snead and this is Detective Terry Walls with the Albemarle 8 County Police Department here in Charlottesville. 9

THE WITNESS: This is a felony.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Hold on, let me finish it, 11 okay? You're going to be interviewed in connection 12

with the investigation of the crime of B and E, and 13 other felonies. You have the right --14

THE WITNESS: Other felonies? 15

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. You have the right to 16

remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used 17 against you in a court of law. 18

19 You have the right to talk to a lawyer and

20 have him present with you while you are being

21 questioned. If you cannot afford to hire a lawyer, one

22 will be appointed to represent you before any

23 questions, if you wish. If you decide to answer

questions now without a lawyer present, you will still 24

25 have the right to stop answering at any time. Do you understand your rights as I have

explained them to you, Robert? 3

THE WITNESS: Yeah.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. What I would 4 like for you to do is to write your initials in there, 5

in your own handwriting, after writing either yes or 6

7 no. Write yes or no first, and then put your initials.

8 Now, just so you know, Robert, you know you 9 asked about your mom û let me read this. Having these 10 rights in mind, do you wish to talk to us now?

And sign your name right there, your full 11

12 name.

14

20

25

4

THE WITNESS: My full name? 13

DETECTIVE SNEAD: However you sign it.

15 Whatever your signature is.

THE WITNESS: Okay.

16 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Now, all I'm going to do is 17 sign my name here. And Detective Walls is going to 18

19 sign right here.

THE WITNESS: You all are --

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Now, that's just a

22 formality, Robert. That is behind us.

23 THE WITNESS: That's a B and E man, that's a

24 felony.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, me and you need to

Page 9

sit down and talk, okay? Are you comfortable?

2 THE WITNESS: No, not really. I'm thirsty.

3 I need to take my penicillin and my prednisone.

OFFICER: Okay. Where --

5 THE WITNESS: If I take my prednisone, I'll be bouncing off the walls. I'm scared that I'm going 6 to Avon Extended. 7

8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want something to drink? We can get you something to drink. 9

10 THE WITNESS: Yes, I would like something to 11 drink.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. What do you 12 13

want? THE WITNESS: What do y'all got? 14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, we've got water, 15

16 we've got sodas. THE WITNESS: Could I get a Dr. Pepper? 17

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You want a Dr. Pepper? No 18 problem. 19

DETECTIVE WALLS: I'll take care of that. 20

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No problem at all. 21 THE WITNESS: I was just doing my job 22

23 (mumbles).

24 25

(Detective Walls exits room, 2:08 a.m.)

Page 10 1 2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Now, Robert, I just want 3 you to understand, okay. 4 5 (Detective Walls reenters room, 2:09 a.m.) 6 7 DETECTIVE WALLS: Somebody is going to get 8 it, buddy. 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I want you to understand, 10 Robert, that me and you have some past. I pretty much tell you the straight up deal, and we've gotten through 11 our situations. Now, I told you over across the 12 mountain this is a very serious situation that we are 13 getting ready to talk about, very serious. A lot more 14 15 serious than just that B and E. And I think you understand that. 16 17 THE WITNESS: I'm being accused of starting 18 the fire, aren't I? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Why do you stay that? 20 THE WITNESS: Because, man, that's worse than 21 B and E. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, why don't you tell 23 me, Robert, what took place that night? You tell me

Page 12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. What else did you do 2 that day? 3 THE WITNESS: Pretty much just stayed at 4 home. 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Anything else? 6 THE WITNESS: No. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. What did you do that 8 evening? 9 THE WITNESS: Just stayed at home. 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. I know 11 sometimes you stay at home, and that means walking up and down the neighborhood around that area you call 12 13 home. 14 THE WITNESS: No, no. 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So that area is home? THE WITNESS: No, I was sick. I was sick as 16 a dog. I stayed my ass at home. Okay? It was cold, I 17 18 didn't want to further get sick further. I had been sick way too much this year. I've had the flu, I had 19 20 strep twice; I've got it again. 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you contagious right 22 now? 23 THE WITNESS: I don't know.

Page 11

24

6

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

DETECTIVE SNEAD: About the fire. THE WITNESS: I woke up at 8 o'clock in the morning and seen smoke and walked down there. I don't know what time it was when I woke up, but by the time I got down there, the fire department was down there, and I was standing up there for a while, and then they asked me and the person who was standing next to me if we'd go run and get two oxygen tanks. (Knock on door; soda handed into room, 2:10 a.m.)

THE WITNESS: About what, man?

THE WITNESS: So, that's what we did. That's the only time I stepped foot on the property, was when that happened.

15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh.

your story of what happened.

24

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

19

20

THE WITNESS: And that's straight up. And then...

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, let's go back before that, before the fire trucks, before the fire, the day prior to that. What did you do that day?

THE WITNESS: Tuesday? I stayed home pretty 2.1 22 much. I went sleigh riding.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Sleigh riding? Where at? THE WITNESS: Sleigh riding. I went sleigh 24

riding up at the pasture up near Mint Springs.

Page 13

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Let's hope not. We don't

The thing I want to talk about, Robert, is that night. What did you do that night?

need to be getting sick. Okay.

3 THE WITNESS: That night I stayed at home and 4 went to sleep. 5

DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole night? THE WITNESS: The whole night.

7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Now, Robert, did you think 8 about what I told you before we came across the 9 mountain?

10 THE WITNESS: I think about everything. 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Think about everything that 12 you did, and what took place at that house. I told you 13 about the fact that I talked to some other people --

THE WITNESS: Now, Tuesday night, Tuesday night --

DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert, this is the most important decision of your life.

THE WITNESS: I know, I know.

DETECTIVE WALLS: You need to think about where you were at, because we know exactly where you were at.

THE WITNESS: I'm trying to think Tuesday, or was it Wednesday, that I went with my mom and her boyfriend and her boyfriend's friend out to his house 24

25 while they played music.

12

14

15

16

Page 17

Page 14

I DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, you didn't. 2 THE WITNESS: It wasn't Tuesday night? 3 DETECTIVE WALLS: We know exactly where you 4 were at Tuesday night, and you know exactly where you 5 were. 6 THE WITNESS: I was at my house, man. 7 DETECTIVE WALLS: This is not the time to 8 lie, Robert.

THE WITNESS: I will take a polygraph test right now to prove to you that I was at home, that I 10 did not do nothing. I will sign over whatever I have to do to take a polygraph test right now to prove to you that I did not do nothing.

9

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

9

10

11

DETECTIVE WALLS: Do nothing where? THE WITNESS: Wherever.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Nothing where? Tell me. THE WITNESS: I mean, I stayed at home that whole night, man.

(Detective Walls exits room, 2:12 a.m.)

21 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Where were you that morning, Robert? 23

THE WITNESS: What morning? 24 25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Early that morning? Page 16

asked me to go get two -- when they asked me to get the oxygen tanks, and I set them up near the tree. 2

3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Did you go in the house?

4 THE WITNESS: No, I did not.

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You never have been in that 6 house before?

THE WITNESS: I've never been in that house.

8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Never been in that house? 9

THE WITNESS: No.

10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Never been in that yard any other times prior? 11

THE WITNESS: No.

13 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert --

THE WITNESS: I have no reason to lie to you, Officer Snead. We've known each other way too long for

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: We certainly have. And I 18 also --

19 THE WITNESS: And I have no reason to lie to 20 you.

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, Robert, right now, 22 we're not getting off to a good start, all right? And

23 we've done that before, not gotten off to a good start.

And we're definitely not getting off to a good start. 24

THE WITNESS: I just want to know what I've

Page 15

THE WITNESS: What morning? Tuesday morning? 1 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah, the 19th. Today --2 right now, it's the 22nd. That's Saturday. The 21st 3 4 was Friday, the 20th was Thursday, the 19th was Wednesday. So, Tuesday night, you were at home. So, 5 what happens Wednesday morning? Tuesday night into 6 7 Wednesday morning? 8

(Detective Walls reenters room, 2:12 a.m.)

THE WITNESS: Wednesday morning I get up. I-12 my cousin comes over and wakes me up. I seen the smoke 13 over there. Kevin went the opposite direction. I went 14 next door. I said, Billy, there's smoke down there, 15 because I thought it was Mr. Greenley's house. And 16 when it wasn't, I started to worry because I know the people that lived there, because I know Nola from Amoco when she worked there. 18

19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh.

20 THE WITNESS: And that's pretty much it.

21 After that, I pretty much stayed on the street all day. 22

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You ever been down to

23 Nola's house before?

THE WITNESS: No, I've never been down to 24

25 Nola's house before, except for that day when they

1

4

5

6

9

20

25

done. 2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's what we want to 3 know. What have you done?

THE WITNESS: I haven't done nothing. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's the question.

THE WITNESS: I haven't done nothing.

7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, Robert, we have 8 reason to believe you have.

THE WITNESS: Well, I want to know.

10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Enough reason to obtain some warrants for your arrest. And that's why you are 11 sitting here in this chair right now, okay. And when I 12 13 tell you it's very serious, I'm not kidding. It's very 14 serious.

15 THE WITNESS: I know. I know. I just want to know what I've been accused of. Please, please tell 16 17 me, right now.

18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you going to talk and 19 tell the truth, Robert, and not be --

THE WITNESS: I'm telling you the truth.

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, you haven't, Robert. 22 THE WITNESS: Yes, I have.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, you haven't. You

24 haven't. You have not told me the truth. And the reason I know that is, number one, evidence has been

collected, okay?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

Number two, people have seen you or they were with you during this time, all right? You're not by yourself when you do this, I know that. But the thing is, when you are doing this, I need to know how much of it you are doing so I can decipher what part of it you had. And if you sit here and you try to play hard to get along with it and say, I wasn't there at all, then you're going to get the whole full blood, the whole 10 thing. Because I tell you what, when it comes down to stuff like this, you have to take care of number one. And you know who number one is; right?

THE WITNESS: It's me.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's you. Because everyone else that was with you has taken care of themselves. And they're not going to look out for you. They're not worried about you now.

(Detective Walls exits room, 2:16 a.m.)

20 21 THE WITNESS: Can I ask you a question? Are 22 these adults, or are they adolescents my age? 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They're your age.

24 THE WITNESS: The only people I hang out with 25 my age is Kevin.

Page 20

- that house. Now, this is the time right here, Robert,
- 2 where you need to step up and say what you saw, what
- happened. Because we've already got most of it. And I 3
- 4 tell you what, if you don't speak for yourself, then
- 5 you were in that house by yourself and doing everything
- yourself. And you are going to get the blame. And 6
- 7 this is where you need to step up and say, Officer
- Snead, I'll tell you the truth. I'm going to help you
- out here. This is what I did, this is what
- 10 whatchamacallit did, this is what whatchamacallit did.
- But that's the only way that I can work with you and be 11
- 12 able to go to the Commonwealth and say, Robert was easy
- to get along with. This is what he explained, this is 13
- what he said. If you don't work with me and help me, 14
- 15 then I can't sit here and speak on your behalf to the
- Commonwealth and to the judge. Do you understand that? 16
- 17

THE WITNESS: Yes, I understand that.

18 Officer Snead, I want you to understand that

19 I was with my mom Tuesday night, with her and her 20 boyfriend. I can take you to the place that we went

to. I can take you to the place that we went to. I 21

22 think it was Tuesday night. I'm not sure.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I've already spoken to your

24 mom, and I know approximately what time you got home

Tuesday night, okay? And I also know that your thing

Page 19

(Detective Walls reenters room, 2:16 a.m.)

1 2 3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

16

17

18

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Some of them even a little bit younger than you.

THE WITNESS: Names, I need names. I don't know nobody.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Detective Snead, let's go ahead and tell Robert what he's charged with.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you're gonna be charged -- you are charged with the murder of Nola Charles, of Thomas Charles.

You are going to be charged with the 13 14 attempted murder of the two Charles daughters, Katie 15 and Wendy.

You are charged with breaking and entering with the intent to commit larceny in the nighttime of a dwelling.

19 You are charged with robbery.

20 Now it's really gotten serious, hasn't it?

21 THE WITNESS: Yes, it has.

22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Exactly right. And you

would not be charged with that, Robert, if we didn't have reason to believe or know that you were in that

house during the time that the things took place in

2

3

4

6

7

8

9

10

is to leave the house at nighttime.

THE WITNESS: Not no more. It's hard for me.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, maybe not no more. But you did on this night, on this early Wednesday

5 morning.

> THE WITNESS: I didn't do nothing. I swear to you. I'm not going to lie to you. I'm not going to lie to you.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Then stop, and start telling the truth.

THE WITNESS: I am telling you the truth. I 11 am telling you the truth. I had nothing to do with 12

this. I swear to God. I will take -- I swear to God, 13 on my life right now, that I did not do nothing in this 14

15 matter. I had nothing to do with this. I will take a

polygraph test right now to prove to you that I did not 16 17 have nothing to do with this. You know and I know that

18 I'm not capable of doing something like this.

19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: How do I know that?

20 THE WITNESS: You've known me for four years.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I've known you for four 21 22 years, and I know that you have a temper.

23 THE WITNESS: I have a temper.

24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Exactly. I know you've 25 done some things, you have broken in some homes before,

Page 21

Page 22

1 some churches and stuff.

2 THE WITNESS: No, I have never broken into 3 churches. I've never broken into --

4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: But you've broken into 5 things.

6 THE WITNESS: I have broken into one house. 7 That was when I was young.

8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. So why do you keep 9 on saying you are not capable of doing it, Robert?

10 THE WITNESS: No, I-

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Don't sit here and tell me 11 you're not capable of doing something when your past 13 has showed that you are.

THE WITNESS: Yeah, but I ain't --

15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Come on, now. I'm not stupid. I didn't just fall off the truck yesterday. 16

As you said just a minute ago, I know you. I do know 17 18 you.

19 THE WITNESS: That's-

20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You need to understand what 21 we are talking about.

22 THE WITNESS: Officer Snead, I did not kill 23 nobody. I cannot -- I cannot even kill a fucking fly,

24

25

14

DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert, let's --

Page 24

Page 25

do nothing. Who is everybody? Please tell me who it

2 is. Please tell me, who is everybody?

3 DETECTIVE WALLS: You tell us. We need to 4 know that you're being honest with us, Robert.

5 THE WITNESS: I am being honest. Honest, right now.

7 DETECTIVE WALLS: No, you are not.

8 THE WITNESS: Y'all can put a gun to my head. 9

I'm being honest. I will take a polygraph test. I 10 have said that how many times.

11 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That doesn't matter,

12 Robert.

13 DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a polygraph

14 here.

20

4

5

11

15 THE WITNESS: I didn't do nothing. I did not 16 do nothing.

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's not what we're 18 hearing, that's not what we're getting at, that's not 19 what the evidence that we have collected is saying.

None of it is saying that, Robert.

21 THE WITNESS: I swear to God I did not do 22 nothing. I swear.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. Well, Robert, 24 if you're going to sit here and say that the whole

time, while we're sitting up here collecting evidence,

Page 23

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm not trying to say that 2 you killed somebody.

3 THE WITNESS: That's what you just said. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because you were there,

5 Robert.

6

7

THE WITNESS: I tell you, I was not there. I will take a polygraph test right now to prove to you that I was not there.

8 9 DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert, right now, we are 10 going through your house. We are getting your clues, your shoes. Your house is being searched right now.

Your stuff is being taken. There is evidence in that

13 house.

14 THE WITNESS: There is no evidence in that house, because I did not do nothing. 15

DETECTIVE WALLS: Well, we're going to check 16 17 that.

18 THE WITNESS: I did not do nothing.

19 DETECTIVE WALLS: And we've got people telling us -- everybody is saying -- we've talked to 20

everybody involved. We've already talked to everybody, 21

Robert. We've talked to everybody. 22

23 THE WITNESS: Who is everybody?

24 DETECTIVE WALLS: You tell us. 25 THE WITNESS: I don't know, because I didn't have already collected evidence -- we have even gone as

2 far as finding the stuff that was hidden out in the 3

woods. We've already located that stuff. THE WITNESS: What stuff?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Stuff. I'm not going to tell you what stuff, because you know what stuff.

6 THE WITNESS: Why won't you tell me? 7 8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know the answer.

9 THE WITNESS: Because I did not do nothing. 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, Robert, Robert.

THE WITNESS: Officer Snead, I did not do

nothing. I swear to God I did not do nothing. If I 12 13 did, I would have avoided it the whole day. But I did 14 not. And you know this.

15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, I don't know this. You 16 came up to the scene, and you emotionally told me that

17 someone attacked you and said that you would do this, 18 and you started up to me to tell me that you did not do

19 it. And I didn't know what you had done.

20 THE WITNESS: It was the fire department dude 21 that started cussing me out, and then started saying, 22 Oh, you had something to do with it. I told him no.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So this fireman just picked 24 you out of the crowd and --

THE WITNESS: No, because I asked him why did

25

12

14

18

20

3

4

5

6

7

8

Page 28

Page 29

Page 26

the Crozet Fire Department stand out there for ten 2 minutes without doing anything? That's all I asked him, and he jumped down my throat. 3

4 Officer Snead, I'm not going to lie to you about this, I did not do anything. 5

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you, man, you're 6 7 tieing my hands, Robert, I can't help you, man.

8 THE WITNESS: Officer Snead, I did not do 9 anything.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can't help you. I've got to call your mom and tell your mom I can't help you, because you're not helping yourself.

THE WITNESS: I can't help myself because I didn't do nothing wrong.

14 15 16

10

11

13

(Detective Walls exits and reenters room)

17 18

19

25

2

8

11

15

16

17

18

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, that's not what we're hearing. That's not the evidence and that's not 20 the stories and stuff we're getting. They're not collaborating. And I can't help you if you're going to keep saying that. There's nothing I can do for you. 23 You know, you say you don't want to go down to Avon

24 Street. Well, you know --

THE WITNESS: Officer Snead, I don't --

thing. You know, doing other things is another thing. Let's establish -- let's do this. Don't -- we know you 3

were there.

4 THE WITNESS: I was not there. 5

DETECTIVE WALLS: We know you were there.

THE WITNESS: I was not there. 6

7 DETECTIVE WALLS: It's not that big of a deal

8 if you were just in the house, Robert. 9

THE WITNESS: I was not there.

DETECTIVE WALLS: It's not that big a deal.

THE WITNESS: I was not there. 11

DETECTIVE WALLS: We know you were.

THE WITNESS: I was not in the house. 13

DETECTIVE WALLS: This is serious stuff, man.

15 THE WITNESS: I know this is serious.

16 DETECTIVE WALLS: I mean, I'm sure that you 17

were in there.

Do you know what DNA is?

19 THE WITNESS: Yeah, it's blood.

DETECTIVE WALLS: No, it can be anything.

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: It can be saliva on the 22

food that you eat.

23 DETECTIVE WALLS: We can get stuff off of

gloves now. If people have gloves on --24 25

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You reach in to get

Page 27

1 DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert. Robert.

THE WITNESS: Please don't touch me. I didn't do nothing. I did not do nothing.

3 4 DETECTIVE WALLS: We know you were in the house, Robert. 5

THE WITNESS: I was not in the house. I was 6 7 never in the house.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Just hear me out. We know you were in the house. We've got evidence that is going to prove that you were in the house. But there is a lot of things that happened in that house.

THE WITNESS: I want to see this evidence. 12

DETECTIVE WALLS: There was a lot of people -13 14 you will.

THE WITNESS: I would like to, because --DETECTIVE WALLS: But it's not going to be right now.

THE WITNESS: Because I want to --

DETECTIVE WALLS: There was a lot of people 19 20 in this house. A lot of people who have different

21 roles. If you were just in the house, that's one

22 thing.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Just standing guard or 23

24 something. 25

DETECTIVE WALLS: Being in the house is one

something out of a stove or off of a countertop in a certain way or something --

DETECTIVE WALLS: It comes right through gloves. We know. We know. This stuff is going to come out. You were in the house, man. You need to let us know now.

THE WITNESS: I was not there. I was not there.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: People are telling us --10 THE WITNESS: I had no part. I have a lot of enemies in Crozet. 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: We know you were in the 12 house. 13

14 THE WITNESS: I was not in the house. I was not in the house. 15

16 DETECTIVE WALLS: You were in the house.

17 THE WITNESS: I was not in the house. 18 DETECTIVE WALLS: It's not that big a deal.

19 THE WITNESS: Sure it's a big deal. Sure

20 it's a big deal. I was not in the house. 21 DETECTIVE WALLS: Not if you were just

22 downstairs.

23 THE WITNESS: I was nowhere in the house. I

24 was at my house. I was at my house. I was at my house. After we got back with my mom, I went upstairs

7

14

18

25

4

Page 30

and went to bed. 1

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

25

3

4

8

21

23

DETECTIVE WALLS: You're not helping 2 yourself, Robert. 3

THE WITNESS: I can't help myself because I 4 didn't do nothing. I swear to you I did not do 5 nothing. 6

DETECTIVE WALLS: Things get out of hand, accidents happen, people have different roles. We can work with people like that. That's what we do, we deal with every day.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's right.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I can tell just by looking at you that you've got something in your heart that you want to get out, that's just bothering you.

14 THE WITNESS: I've got nothing on my heart. 15

DETECTIVE WALLS: You are really bothered. 16

You were really bothered over there when they picked 17

you up. I can tell that. I can tell that. I know that you are --19

20

THE WITNESS: Well, have guns point at you.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I know that you are upset, 21

and I know you want to tell us. 22

THE WITNESS: I wish I could tell you 23

something, but I don't know nothing. 24

DETECTIVE WALLS: You do know. Your friends

Page 32

Page 33

matches up with the evidence that we found. They are telling the truth. We can prove that they're telling 2 the truth. And now we're here with you. 3

THE WITNESS: Well, how can --4

DETECTIVE WALLS: We are going to give you 5 the opportunity to tell us the truth.

THE WITNESS: I'm giving you every

8 opportunity. DETECTIVE WALLS: It makes a difference what 9

10 the --THE WITNESS: I did not do nothing, though. 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Were you just in the house? 12

THE WITNESS: I was never in the house. 13

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Were you in the back yard?

THE WITNESS: I was not in the back yard. 15

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Sitting on the front porch? 16

THE WITNESS: Nowhere. 17

DETECTIVE SNEAD: At the bottom of the steps?

19 THE WITNESS: I was at my house.

DETECTIVE WALLS: So everybody else is lying? 20

THE WITNESS: I have a lot of enemies in 21

22 Crozet.

DETECTIVE WALLS: People are telling us, I 23

was there. I did it. I was there. I was involved. 24

THE WITNESS: I want to know who these people

Page 31

aren't going to back you up, buddy. Your friends are 1 2

telling us everything.

THE WITNESS: I will say this. I will say this. I heard something today. I heard from this person who said this little kid said that I had

5 something to do with this. And that's getting around. 6 7

That's getting around. But I didn't have nothing to do with this.

DETECTIVE WALLS: You're not the only one 9 10 that's been in here today.

THE WITNESS: I didn't do nothing. 11

DETECTIVE WALLS: Those people are already in 12 jail for this. 13

THE WITNESS: I did not do nothing. 14

DETECTIVE WALLS: There's already people in 15

jail. You're not the only one. 16 17

THE WITNESS: I did not do nothing.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Everybody else is telling 18

the truth. We need --19

20 THE WITNESS: I did not do nothing.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Everyone else is telling

the truth. Everybody else is telling the truth. 22

THE WITNESS: How do you know?

DETECTIVE WALLS: Because the things that 24

they are telling us matches up with what happened. It 25

1 2 DETECTIVE WALLS: They're not saying it was you; they're saying it was all of us. But they're 3

saying people had different roles, people did different 5 things.

THE WITNESS: How can --

6 DETECTIVE WALLS: Why would someone come in 7 and admit to this, and then why would they bring you 8 up? I mean, they're admitting to it. Why would they 9

10 bring you up? THE WITNESS: Probably it's because they 11

don't like you. 12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who doesn't like you? 13

THE WITNESS: A lot of people. 14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: So why does that person who 15 doesn't like you want to take you with them to court? 16

Why would they want to do that? Thinking, that, I 17

don't like him, he doesn't like me. He might tell 18

something on me. Why would they do that, then? 19 THE WITNESS: See, I can't tell nothing on 20

nobody, because I don't know nothing about this. All I 21

know is what has been in the newspapers and on the 22 23 news.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Is this what you want your 24 story to be in court? When we have evidence to prove

10

20

22

25

2

4

15

20

22

25

Page 36

Page 37

Page 34

1 it was you, and they come out and ask, What was

Robert's story when you first asked him? Was Robert an 2

honest and truthful person who come out and said, I 3

made a mistake, this happened, it got out of hand. I 4

was downstairs. Or did he say, No, I didn't have

6 anything to do with it. He flat out lied to us.

What do you want to come out? You don't want that lie to come out.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want the judge to

10 hear that. 11 DETECTIVE WALLS: We're going to find out.

We know. We've got stuff. We're taking -- we're going 12 to take these. We're taking all of these clothes. 13 14

THE WITNESS: I have no boxers.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Doesn't matter. 15

DETECTIVE WALLS: We'll get you some.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: We'll get you some.

DETECTIVE WALLS: We're taking these.

19 THE WITNESS: And these are Kevin's socks.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I don't care. We're taking

21 your shoes. We're taking your socks. We're taking

your clothes. We're taking your jacket. 22

23 THE WITNESS: Are you taking my glasses?

24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. We're taking this

stuff, all of this, plus what is at your house, and

I'm trying to tell you I had nothing to do with this.

2 DETECTIVE WALLS: We know you did. We know 3 you did. We've got the evidence.

4 THE WITNESS: Well, then I want to know what 5

it is.

6 DETECTIVE WALLS: You don't get to go and 7 look and see what --

8 THE WITNESS: I understand that.

DETECTIVE WALLS: This is your û

THE WITNESS: I can understand that

11 DETECTIVE WALLS: The reason we asked you to

come -- we don't have to bring you here. Do you 12

understand that? We bring you here because I worked 13

with you several years ago and I knew that you had some 14

problems. You had some family problems. And I want to 15 help you. Detective Snead has worked with you. We

don't have to sit here and be talking to you, buddy. 17

18 We are trying to help you.

19 THE WITNESS: I didn't do nothing.

DETECTIVE WALLS: We can't do that when

21 you're sitting here lying to us.

THE WITNESS: How are you trying to help you?

23 DETECTIVE WALLS: I know it's hard to say. I

24 know it's hard to take that first step.

THE WITNESS: I'm never taking that first

Page 35

it's going to be analyzed.

THE WITNESS: I need my nebulizer, please.

3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You need your nebulizer 4 right now?

5 THE WITNESS: Yes.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. What all do you need

7 with it?

7

8

16

17

18

20

2

6

8 THE WITNESS: Just the nebulizer. Just do

not tip the thing over. Do not tip the mouthpiece 9

10

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Is the medicine in the book 11

bag? 12

13 THE WITNESS: No, it's not in the book bag

14 still. I've already used it.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Where is it at? 15

16 THE WITNESS: It's out there on the bench.

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay.

THE WITNESS: But I did not do nothing. I 18

19 swear to you I did not do --

DETECTIVE WALLS: You're trying to tell us 20

(Detective Snead exits room, 2:30 a.m.)

21 that? You're not telling us.

THE WITNESS: I'm trying to tell you this.

step, because I did not do nothing. DETECTIVE WALLS: We know you did.

3 THE WITNESS: No, you do not, because I was

not there. I was not there.

5 DETECTIVE WALLS: So this is the way you want 6 it to be? Did you hear what the charges were? Did you

7 hear what the charges were?

8 THE WITNESS: Yes, I heard what the charges

9

10 DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you know there is a

three-year-old child, dead? 11

THE WITNESS: Yes.

12 DETECTIVE WALLS: There is a three-year-old 13

child dead. Three years old. Do you understand that? 14

THE WITNESS: Yes. I understand that.

16 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. We know you were in

17 that house. Do you want to take full responsibility

for that? Or were you just in the bathroom? Not the 18

bathroom, the bottom floor. 19

21 (Detective Snead reenters room, 2:31 a.m.)

23 THE WITNESS: I was nowhere. I swear to you.

24 I was nowhere.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you want to stick with

13

14

15

16

17

12

Page 38

that line in court, when we can prove you were there? 1 That's what you want to stick with? I mean, come on. 2 If there is an accident that happened, if things got 3 out of hand, if you were just waiting downstairs, if you were just looking --

(Nebulizer running)

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

5

6

7

8

10

11

13

17

18

23

DETECTIVE WALLS: This is your last chance. Once we leave here and go over to the jail, we can't do anything. This is it. This is your opportunity to tell what happened. So if you think your friends are helping you out, you're doomed, because they don't give a shit. They don't give a shit what happens to Robert. They don't care.

THE WITNESS: How do I know that I am not the first person here? That all of these answers -- how do you know I'm not being an honest person by saying that I had nothing to do with this?

DETECTIVE WALLS: I don't believe it, Robert, 20 I don't believe it because I know what happened. 21

THE WITNESS: You know what happened, but I 22 23 don't.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Yes, you do, Robert. 24

25 THE WITNESS: No, I don't. Page 40

THE WITNESS: I know. I know.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay? Look, I went over to 2 your mom. And I didn't give her much of a choice. I 3

didn't want to have to do what I had to do to get a 4

5 hold of you. And the reason I did what I did, I didn't

want to have to go to that boy's house and get you. 6

So, I showed some respect, and I showed respect by 7

working with your mom. Do you know why? Because I 8

brought the medications you might need and whatnot. I 9

was straight up with her, and I even told her why we 10 were having to talk with you. I told her that I had to 11 take you. 12

THE WITNESS: Did she start crying?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know your mom, okay. Your mom is waiting on a phone call from me so that I can let her know that Robert was straight up and honest with me.

THE WITNESS: I am.

18 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: And I'm going to tell you right now, as we're going right now, I'm going to call 20 21 her up and say, Sandra, I'm having to put your son over at Avon Street without any cooperation and I'm not

22 going to be able to help him now when he comes 23

downtown, to help him. He has to do it all by himself 24

and do it the hard way. That's the way he wants to

Page 39

DETECTIVE WALLS: Because you were there. 1 THE WITNESS: No. I swear to God I don't. 2 3 And that's the truth. 4

DETECTIVE WALLS: You want to go to jail? You just keep up with that line, and think you're the first on in here. You keep that up. Because once you leave this door, that's it. You don't get a second chance. Two murders, two attempted murders, B and E, on you. This is your opportunity. We know you didn't do it by yourself. There's other people sitting in that jail right this minute. You don't want to go down 12 like that.

Your mother doesn't want you to be like that. 14 Your mother did not raise you to lie. She told you to 15 be truthful. Your mother doesn't want you to sit here 16 and lie to us. Detective Snead has already talked to your mother. She doesn't want you to sit here and lie

19 THE WITNESS: I'm not lying to you. I want 20 to talk to Mom.

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you are 18 years 22 old now, son.

THE WITNESS: I know I'm 18.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Look, you're an adult. You 24

speak for yourself now.

Page 41

play that game, that he wasn't in there and he didn't

2 have nothing to do with it. He didn't see anything, he didn't hear anything, he didn't touch anything. We

4 will let the evidence and let the judge take care of

him with that, with the evidence. We don't have to get 5 nothing, because he didn't want to help himself.

THE WITNESS: I do want to help myself. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So talk to us. 8

THE WITNESS: I'm telling you the truth. 9

DETECTIVE SNEAD: When? When did you start 10 11 telling me the truth.

THE WITNESS: I have been.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, you haven't. You said-13 listen to me. You said, How do I know that I'm not the 14

first person to sit here and talk? Well, Robert, I 15

have told your mom and I have worked with your mom and 16

you know that. And I'm telling you, I am giving you my 17

word on everything. You are not the first person. I 18

guarantee you that. That's why we know everything, 19

20 along with the evidence, what happened. But I want to

21 know from Robert, from Robert's point of view what 22 Robert saw, what Robert did, what Robert's involvement

23 is. Because if Robert doesn't say it and speak up for

24 himself and tell the people that he did this, and he

25 did this, and did this, then Robert goes down for

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

Page 44

Page 45

Page 42

everything. Everything. i

10

11

12

6

7

8

9

11

14

15

16

2 And Robert, if you go down for everything, and you take that chance, there is no turning back and 3 4 coming back for help. I can't help you no more. And 5 I've got to go and tell your mom that. And I don't want to have to do that. I want to be able to say,

6 7 Your son helped. I was able to sit there and talk to 8 your son. That's what I want to do. But I can't do it 9 if you play these games, man.

I know it worked before. I know at school, everybody lies their way out of things in school.

THE WITNESS: I never lied in school. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Everybody lies to the

13 teacher and stuff. You know that. You know? I know 14 that stuff works with them. But this is not a game, 15 16

17 THE WITNESS: I know it's not a game. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So start talking. 19

DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert, do this for your 20 mom. You don't want to -- do this for your mom. 21 THE WITNESS: No. I'm doing this for me.

22 DETECTIVE WALLS: Then do it for you. Do it 23 for you. It's time to be a man, and do it. Do what is

right. Do what is right. Sitting here and telling

25 these lies now, that are going to come out later, is

Robert. That is what makes you guilty.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: When the fire was set, 2 Robert. 3

THE WITNESS: How could that, when I have 4 5 never been in the house? How can I prove it to you all? I mean, ask me a question. I don't know.

7 DETECTIVE WALLS: You know, I don't even know 8 why we're doing this. I don't know why we're doing 9 this. We might as well just go ahead and take him over

10 to Avon Street. (Knock on door.)

POLICE OFFICER: I'm sorry to interrupt. 11 12 Those other two, or the other ones, their statements were typed up, and everything is good to go. 13

DETECTIVE WALLS: Let me look at those real quick.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right, Robert.

(Detectives Walls and Snead exit room, 2:38 a.m.)

(Nebulizer running)

(Detectives Walls and Snead reenter room, 2:42 a.m.)

24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, are you okay now? Do you need anything else, another drink or anything?

Page 43

1 not the way to do this, Robert. It's not the way your

2 mom wants to see this happened. This is not the way to 3 do this, Robert. It is going to come out. It is going

4 to come out. You don't want to be the one that sat in 5 here and denied anything and didn't talk. You don't

want to be that person, Robert, and get the worse deal out of everyone. You don't want to be that person.

THE WITNESS: Because I'm 18; right? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, not just because you're 10 18. Just because you're not truthful.

THE WITNESS: But I'm being truthful. I swear to you. I will do whatever -- I just -- I mean, all I want to know is, am I in this because of when I came up to you crying? Is that why?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No.

DETECTIVE WALLS: No.

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You mean at the scene of the fire? No. Just because you're crying doesn't make

18 you guilty. It's the actions that you took part in 19

beforehand that made you guilty. 20

THE WITNESS: By going down there and 21 22 watching them put the fire out and helping the fire 23 department?

DETECTIVE WALLS: No, by going in the house 24

25 during the time that the lady and the baby was killed,

THE WITNESS: A bullet put right there.

1 2 DETECTIVE WALLS: Why are you saying that?

3 THE WITNESS: Because I didn't do nothing, 4 and I'm being falsely accused, sir. I mean, I mean, I 5 mean -- sure, you guys say you got my DNA, but I don't

6 see how, because I've never been in the house. I've 7 never --

8 DETECTIVE WALLS: I don't understand why you

9 want to go like that. I just went and read these

statements again, from the other people that's been in

11 here today. And I just don't understand why -- they 12 had a hard time, too, coming out and saying it. They

did. They did. They had a hard time. It's hard. And

they were concerned. They were concerned about their 15 family. They were concerned what their family would

16 think.

THE WITNESS: My mom has disowned me. 17 18 DETECTIVE WALLS: Well, I don't think your 19 mom has disowned you.

THE WITNESS: That's bullshit.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Your mom is concerned about 21

22 you. Your mom loves you. And I can tell you that your 23 mom would tell you to sit here and tell the truth.

24 THE WITNESS: Man, I'm telling the truth. 25

DETECTIVE WALLS: We can -- you know, your

20

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

Page 46

mom would want you to be honest about it. Your mom wouldn't want to find out later on when these lab 2 results come back in and say there's blood or there's 3 an accelerant -- do you know what an accelerant is? Something that burns, something that speeds up a fire. 5 Something flammable. She don't want to read that in the paper or hear that from Detective Snead when this lab result gets back and we find it on your shoes, or 8 we find it on your pants or we find it on your shirt or we find it on your coat, or we find your fingerprints 10 on a knife. Your mom does not want to see that.

11 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I didn't do 12 13 anything.

14 Can I please have a tissue or something? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. I'll get you a 15 16 tissue.

You just got to be honest.

(Detective Walls exits room, 2:45 a.m.)

19 20

THE WITNESS: I am, man, I am. 21

22 Officer Snead --

17

18

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Listen to me. 23

THE WITNESS: I swear. 24

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Listen to me. Listen to 25

Page 48

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's a traffic stop, where you know the vehicle is going to get searched over there. And you know what, I've squashed that for you. I mean, that issue is dead.

THE WITNESS: Thanks.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can't continue to sit here and hear you say this, and you saying the same thing over and over, knowing the evidence we have.

THE WITNESS: I would love to tell you something.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Knowing the people that have also been, you know, part of this whole incident and their statements.

THE WITNESS: I'm going to have to turn the nebulizer on.

(Nebulizer running)

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's where we're at, man. 19 I'm not here trying to help myself. I don't need no 20

help. You know what all my help is? My help is all 21 around me. This is my help. I got 20 to 30 other 22

people like him working right now; worked all the past 23

two days. It's a team effort and we've done a lot of 24

25 work.

2

3

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

Page 47

me, okay? Robert, there is a way, way bunch of evidence, man. 2

THE WITNESS: But are you sure it's mine? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes, Robert, we're sure. And the thing is, if you don't come out and tell the truth and admit to whatever part you did, then when we go in front of the judge, I can't say that you cooperated, and they're going to put you away for 90 years.

THE WITNESS: I'm trying to cooperate. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ninety years, if not worse. I mean, if you cooperate, the judge is in control, the judge looks at a guy and says, man, He cooperated, or He didn't cooperate.

THE WITNESS: But I am.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: If you can cooperate and work with me, and you started cooperating, then that gives us something to say to the judge. Judge, he cooperated.

(Detective Walls reenters room, 2:46 a.m.)

22 THE WITNESS: If I didn't cooperate -- I 23 could have said, No, there's nothing in my book bag; 24 25 right?

And then we've got these people that are involved with you. We've talked to a lot of people. And I tell them the same thing as I told you. Can you help yourself? What's the situation? You tell me what you did. You know what, they started talking. They said what they did. And they said what everybody else did, and they said, This person did this, this person did that. And if that's the case, then, Robert, you need to say what Robert did or what Robert saw other people 10 do.

THE WITNESS: Officer Snead --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert did this. Robert said that he saw this. Robert did this part of this, but he didn't do this part. Because Robert wouldn't do that. Robert is in there in a bad spot, and he's in a position where he can't change anything, and he doesn't know what to do. He's scared.

That's why I'm here for you, Robert. If you're scared, you've got to let me help you, but I can't help you.

THE WITNESS: I'm scared shitless.

22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know you are, Robert. I know you're scared. 23

24

THE WITNESS: I mean, even if I say that I did something, still that would bring it down on me for

13 (Pages 46 to 49)

12

13

18

19

20

Page 50

something I didn't do.

20

4

5

6

7

8

11

19

20

2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, that's not true. 3 If you -- if you told the truth, and you work with me, I'm going to walk you through everything. I'm going to 4 5 take you and I'm going to explain to you and I'm going to tell you what's coming, how it's going to happen. 7

THE WITNESS: Well, what's coming and how is it going to happen?

8 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Not until we get you to talk to us truthfully and say your parts of it. We 10 can't move until we get the truth, son. I can't sit 12 here and just say, This is what I have, this is what I 13 have. Two other people -- or three other people, actually, or four, or something like that, and tell us, 14 15 Hey, this is what happened, this is what took place. 16 And you are going to sit here and play the fool, like 17 nothing happened, I did nothing. Then I'm just going 18 to take what we have and go to court. 19

THE WITNESS: I know. I'm sorry. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And tell the judge, I mean, 21 you know, Your Honor, he won't cooperate. He denies 22 anything, but look here. Here's the evidence. Here's 23 this. You've heard this person's story. You've heard 24 this person's story. And then you've got Robert's

Page 52

Page 53

THE WITNESS: Okay. Okay. Check this out. Check this out. What if somebody broke into my house 3 and took my things and I haven't realized it. Because 4 I know I am missing for about -- it's been about a week

5 now I am missing an old-timey knife that was given to 6 me for Christmas. But that could possibly still be in 7 my room, because my room is a mess.

8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. They're getting --9 it's going through right now. They're going through 10 everything up there.

THE WITNESS: And I take responsibility over my bong, because I don't want my mom to lose her house. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well --

14 THE WITNESS: I want all responsibility, 15 because I can't do that to my mom. I cannot do that to my mom, because she has worked so hard to have that 16 house, to put over my head. 17

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, what's going to happen to your mom if you continue to sit here and do this, I didn't do nothing thing?

21 THE WITNESS: She'll be devastated, but --22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So, you go to court. And 23 yeah, she might have to move out anyway. To get away 24 from things. Because you're not cooperating and

helping yourself at all. That's putting your mom in a

Page 51

go, Well, you know what, guilty, blah, blah, blah.

25 story, that he didn't do nothing. And he's going to

2 Guilty, blah, blah, blah. Guilty, and you didn't 3 cooperate or help.

THE WITNESS: I wish I could help. See, that's the only thing I wish I could help, but I don't know nothing. I mean, just for me to know what you know right now. I would love to know.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm sure you would, because you would like to know what I know. But I'm not going to tell you what I know.

THE WITNESS: I know you're not.

12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because you know. I need you to tell me what I already know. That's what I 14

15 THE WITNESS: I will tell you -- I will take a polygraph test to prove to you. 16

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, we don't have that 17 available right now. We need --18

THE WITNESS: Right now.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: The polygraph is you, now.

21 Your actions. Like I said, the polygraph is in the

22 evidence. The polygraph is in the action that has

23 already taken place. That's the polygraph. Actions

24 that have already taken place. Evidence doesn't lie.

25 Actions don't lie. They don't lie, son. This is --

bad spot.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

1.7

18

19

20

21

22

Robert, you are already in the bad spot. You remember how we used to talk in school? Talk to me. Look at me, Robert. Talk to me. Look at me, man. You know how we used to have to look at each other so we would understand what each other is saying. When you don't make eye contact, it shows you've got something to hide or you are ashamed or something. So, let's look eye-to-eye. Let's talk.

Do you remember the old saying when we are doing something wrong, and we start going down that hill? Until we get ourselves straight and start doing the right thing, that's when we hit the brakes and we start going back up the hill. Do you remember when we talked about that?

THE WITNESS: No, it wasn't me.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah, we did. We talked about it a few times, my friend. Talked about it in class, and stuff. Now, right now, you are going down the hill and you are at the bottom. We are at the bottom. Now, the only thing you can do is to help yourself start coming back up that hill. You've

23 already done the worst, but to top that off with the

24 real worst would be to start going and digging a hole.

25 You don't want to dig a hole, Robert.

2/22/2003

Page 56

Page 57

```
Page 54
```

THE WITNESS: I'm not trying to dig a hole. 2 I'm trying to --3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Then tell the truth. 4 THE WITNESS: I know. 5 DETECTIVE WALLS: You need to tell the truth, 6 Robert. 7 THE WITNESS: I am telling you the truth. I wish -- I wish you could see that I am telling the 8 9 truth. I wish there was a polygraph test right here. DETECTIVE WALLS: You know, I wish that there 10 wasn't no evidence to say that you were in the house. 11 THE WITNESS: I wish -- I was not in the 12 house, though. I was nowhere near that house. 13 14 DETECTIVE SNEAD: What do you think, 15 Detective Walls? Should we even keep wasting our time 16 with it? DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert --17 THE WITNESS: I'm not going to lie to you 18 19 all, man. DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert --20 THE WITNESS: I'm not going to lie to you. 21

THE WITNESS: What was I wearing? Well, I'll

2 be damned. I think I was wearing this. I think I was 3 wearing -- I haven't changed in days.

4 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. So, these shoes,

5 these pants, that shirt, and your coat.

THE WITNESS: Probably not these shoes. 6

DETECTIVE WALLS: What shoes did you have on,

Robert?

7

8

12

18

20

9 THE WITNESS: I own too many pairs of shoes,

10 but I think I could have had these shoes on.

DETECTIVE WALLS: You may have. Okay. Now -11

THE WITNESS: I honestly think I did, because

13 they were dry, because I went sleigh riding in my other 14

DETECTIVE WALLS: And you went sleigh riding 15 16 Tuesday during the day?

17 THE WITNESS: Tuesday during the day.

DETECTIVE WALLS: And you had a different

pair of shoes on when you were sleigh riding? 19

THE WITNESS: Yes, I did.

21 DETECTIVE WALLS: Were they tennis shoes?

THE WITNESS: Yes, they were. 22

23 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. What kind are they?

24 THE WITNESS: What kind are these? Are these

25 my [Unintelligible]? So they were some off brand,

Page 55

(All talking at once. None decipherable)

Come on. Let's go. Let's go. Because you all are --

THE WITNESS: You all are tired? You all are

DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert --

tired? I am ready to go --

2 3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm tired of --THE WITNESS: Bullshit. Bullshit. Because 4 5 you all are saying that I'm lying, I'm lying. Bull. I'm lying. I'm not lying. 6 7

DETECTIVE WALLS: Let's talk about some of the things that happened on Tuesday night. You went to- you went with your mom. Where did you go with your mom?

THE WITNESS: Behind Robin's fruit stand with her and her boyfriend and her boyfriend's boss. 12

13 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. What did you all do 14 up there?

15 THE WITNESS: They played music. I was sick 16 as a dog. I laid there.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. This is a friend's 17 18 house?

19 THE WITNESS: What? I don't know--

20 DETECTIVE WALLS: Your mom's friend's house.

21 THE WITNESS: My mom's boyfriend.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. 22

THE WITNESS: I think it's his boss. His 23

24 name is Andy.

22 23

24

25

1

8

Q

10

11

25

DETECTIVE WALLS: What were you wearing?

because these are my good shoes. 1

DETECTIVE WALLS: Were they grey or white or-

3 THE WITNESS: They've got blue on them,

4 maybe.

2

5

10

DETECTIVE WALLS: Blue?

6 THE WITNESS: And white, I think. I couldn't

7 tell you, because I wear these mostly. But I know

they're like black and grey, and possibly blue. 8

9 DETECTIVE WALLS: And you had these pants.

THE WITNESS: I think so.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you know what time you 11

all went to eat, or went up there to play music? 12

13 THE WITNESS: It was about 10. I reckon we

14 got home around 12, 1 o'clock.

15 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. Who came home with 16

you?

17 THE WITNESS: Me, Mom, and my mom's new

18 boyfriend, Bruce. 19

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. Bruce. What

20 happened when you all got home?

21 THE WITNESS: I went upstairs and went to

sleep because I was just feeling miserable. I was so 22

23 sick.

24 DETECTIVE WALLS: Did you change clothes, or

do you sleep in your clothes?

3

4

5

6

7

Q

14

Page 58

THE WITNESS: I sleep naked. DETECTIVE WALLS: You sleep naked? 2

THE WITNESS: Yes, I do. I sleep with a fan

4 on.

3

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. So you went home at 5

and went to bed at 12 o'clock or 1 o'clock?

THE WITNESS: I felt like shit. I told my 7

mom, I said, Look, I'm not having fun. We need to go 8

home. I don't feel good. So after a while we left, and

I went home and went to sleep. 10

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. Where do you sleep 11

12 at?

14

16

THE WITNESS: I sleep upstairs. 13

DETECTIVE WALLS: How many bedrooms do you

all have upstairs? 15

THE WITNESS: Two.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Which bedroom do you sleep 17

in? 18

THE WITNESS: The one over my mom's bedroom. 19

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. When you go up the 20

21 stairs, is it --

THE WITNESS: You take a right. 22

23 DETECTIVE WALLS: It's on the right. Okay.

Is there another bedroom upstairs? 24

THE WITNESS: Yes. There's nothing in it. 25

Page 60

I sleep, I sleep hard. I don't get up.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Did your mom get up any?

THE WITNESS: How am I supposed to know that?

You could stick a stick of dynamite underneath me.

DETECTIVE WALLS: You didn't hear -- did you

hear anything?

THE WITNESS: No, I did not.

8 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. And when did you

wake up? What time?

THE WITNESS: I woke up at about between 8 10

and 9:30. I couldn't tell you specific because I don't 11

know what time my friend got there and woke me up, but

I think it was 8:30. 13

DETECTIVE WALLS: What friend was that?

THE WITNESS: That would be the one that was 15

16 with me tonight.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Did he stay with you that 17

18 night?

THE WITNESS: No, he did not. He was, I 19

20 think, at his place in Staunton, with his father.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. So was he there 21

22 whenever you went up to the fire?

THE WITNESS: What? He was there, and then 23

he left, because he didn't go. He didn't walk with me. 24

I went next door, and said, Billy, come on with me.

Page 59

DETECTIVE WALLS: There's nothing in that 1

one. Where does your mom sleep? 2

THE WITNESS: Downstairs. 3

DETECTIVE WALLS: Downstairs. Right

5 underneath your bed?

THE WITNESS: Right underneath my bedroom.

7 DETECTIVE WALLS: Right underneath your

8 bedroom?

9 THE WITNESS: Yes.

DETECTIVE WALLS: What time did your mom go 10

11 to bed?

4

6

THE WITNESS: Probably as soon as -- as soon 12

13 as she -- as we got there.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Did you get up in the 14

15 night?

THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 16

DETECTIVE WALLS: Is there any reason anybody 17

18 would have said they saw you after midnight Wednesday

morning -- that would be Tuesday night after midnight--19

any reason why anybody would have saw you on the street

that night, after midnight? Did you go out for any

reason after midnight? Any reason, out on the street. 22

THE WITNESS: No, because my asthma was bad 23

and I felt like shit. I could not move and as soon as 24

my head hit that pillow, I was out like a light. When

DETECTIVE WALLS: Who do you hang out with? Who would you say are some of your closest friends,

2 3 Robert?

1

8

15

4 5 (Detective Snead exits room, time unclear)

6 7 THE WITNESS: Kevin.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Kevin.

9 THE WITNESS: That's all.

DETECTIVE WALLS: That's your only friend? 10

THE WITNESS: Yes. I have accomplices, or 11

whatever that word is where you know people. 12

13 DETECTIVE WALLS: Accomplice --

14 acquaintances.

THE WITNESS: Yeah, acquaintances. I have

them. People I hang out with, but I stay with him, 16

because he keeps me out of trouble. I mean, he has 17

kept me out of so much trouble with fighting and 18

everything. Because I am 18, and I knowa couple big 19

guys, about my size, that want to fight me. And one of 20 them's name is Ty Herman. He keeps -- I have taken him

21 to the office and he has denied it. 22

DETECTIVE WALLS: So what is his name?

23 THE WITNESS: Ty Herman. 24

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. 25

Page 62

THE WITNESS: He's a big guy with short black 1 hair. He's about my build. 2

DETECTIVE WALLS: And he wants to fight you? 3 Are you all like enemies? 4

THE WITNESS: I mean, I don't say I'm enemies 5 with nobody, because I want to get along with 6 everybody, I try to get along with everybody because I 7 know at this point, with me being 18, I've got to watch a whole lot of things. And since he's younger than me, I cannot hit him. 10

DETECTIVE WALLS: But he's trying to get you 11 12 to fight?

THE WITNESS: He's tried many times. 13

DETECTIVE WALLS: Well, why would he do that? I mean, does he dislike you?

THE WITNESS: Yes, he dislikes me. I believe 16 17 so.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Why?

THE WITNESS: Because I believe it all 19

started when I said something to his sister on the bus,

and then the next morning he comes on the bus cussing me out and wanting to fight me then.

23 DETECTIVE WALLS: When did this happen?

THE WITNESS: Towards the beginning of the 24

25 school year.

14

15

18

Page 64

Page 65

1 THE WITNESS: There are people that I don't 2

like or don't like me.

3 DETECTIVE WALLS: Tell us. Now is the time

to tell us. I mean, if somebody is making this up, 4

5 this story against you, tell me who you have had 6 problems with.

7 THE WITNESS: When you say who I have 8 problems with, what do you mean?

DETECTIVE WALLS: Who do you think would

10 accuse you of killing someone?

THE WITNESS: I'm trying to think if anybody 11

would accuse me. 12

DETECTIVE WALLS: They have. 13

THE WITNESS: They have. I'm --

14 15 DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think Ty?

THE WITNESS: I don't know. I couldn't tell 16

you. I don't think -- see, I know Ty. I don't think 17

18 he would do something that stupid. I don't think he

19 would do nothing like that. 20

DETECTIVE WALLS: Who else do you think might

do something like that? 21 22

THE WITNESS: I talk to this guy in school.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Who is that? 23

THE WITNESS: He's the one that broke into '

the church the first time, one of the ones that broke

Page 63

DETECTIVE WALLS: So, like, October? 1 2

THE WITNESS: Probably not that late.

Probably not November. 3

DETECTIVE WALLS: So you all had words.

THE WITNESS: We've had words. 5

DETECTIVE WALLS: So you and Ty, you had

7 words?

4

6

8

13

18

23

THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm so nervous I can't

9 even spit. 10

nervous.

DETECTIVE WALLS: It's okay. Just relax.

THE WITNESS: No, it's not okay. I have no 11 reason to be nervous, you know? I have no reason to be 12

14 15

DETECTIVE WALLS: Who else may be your -- I don't know if enemy is a good word, but anybody else?

THE WITNESS: I try to get along with 16

17 everybody, I honestly do.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Well, let's -- if we're

19 honest, we've got people who are saying you did this.

20 So, who do you think would say that?

THE WITNESS: I don't know. I mean, I 21

22 honestly don't know.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I mean, now is the time.

24 If you can think of any -- even if you don't know for

sure. If you have an idea --

24

4

6

into the church the first time.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Who? 2 THE WITNESS: Michael Carter. 3

DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay.

5 THE WITNESS: I mean, we talk and what not.

It's just -- I don't know. We talk. We hang out at

school. 7

8 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay.

THE WITNESS: We're cool with each other. 9

But honestly, other than that, I don't know anybody who

would accuse me of killing somebody. I mean, I'd never

wish death upon anybody. You know? I'd never want to 12

13 hurt anyone.

14 DETECTIVE WALLS: Any more? Anybody, and I

mean anybody, else? Anybody at all? 15

THE WITNESS: I don't know. I heard today, 16

like I said -- I was on my way to Staunton and Mark

Perry said something that this kid named Matt said that

19 I did it. And I said I didn't have nothing to do with

20

23

DETECTIVE WALLS: Why would some kid named 21

22 Matt say that you did it?

THE WITNESS: Because he runs his mouth all

24 of the time. Runs his mouth, runs it, runs it, runs

25 it, runs it, doesn't quit. He likes to start things,

get things started, see how far he can push people. I mean, this kid is like 12. But, I mean, I don't know.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Let me ask you something else, Robert. Who do you think did it? Who do you think killed Ann?

THE WITNESS: Well, see, I have been hearing that it could have possibly been her husband because they were in the middle of a divorce, and I heard that he was there that night but then left that morning early. And that's what I heard.

DETECTIVE WALLS: What else have you heard? THE WITNESS: Pretty much that's it.

DETECTIVE WALLS: That's the only story 13 14 you've heard?

THE WITNESS: Yeah. 15

2

3

4

5

6

7

10

11

12

18

19

3

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

25

DETECTIVE WALLS: Crozet's a little town. 16 17 There's a lot of stories going around.

THE WITNESS: And when I heard that there were still people in there, I mean, it hurt me so bad that I initially wanted to risk my life to go in there,

because I knew the fire department was just standing 21

there. I mean, I'm sure they were doing their jobs, 22

doing what they had to, but when I heard that there was 23

two people in there still -- I mean, I just wanted to 24

25 go in there and help. Page 68

Page 69

come to you for no reason? I mean, really. Do you

think we would come for you for no reason? 3

THE WITNESS: No, I do not.

DETECTIVE WALLS: So we do know some things. 4

5 And I believe that you were going to help.

6 THE WITNESS: I did. I did --

DETECTIVE WALLS: But, Robert --

THE WITNESS: Even when the fire department 8

9 told me to go get oxygen tanks.

DETECTIVE WALLS: You did. You did.

THE WITNESS: I ran down there, and I ran 11

12 back.

7

10

25

6

7

15

16

25

DETECTIVE WALLS: I know. I believe that. I 13 also believe you know who else went in that house. And 14

if you did this and didn't know that was going to 15 happen, now is the time. Now is the time.

16 THE WITNESS: I know, I know. But see, I 17

18 mean --

19 DETECTIVE WALLS: Because we're going to show that you were in the house. We are going to be able to 20

prove that you were in the house. What we can't --21

what we can't say for you is what you did. If you were 22

in the house looking through stuff, looking for money, 23

24 things like that --

THE WITNESS: See, I don't have to worry

Page 67

DETECTIVE WALLS: You just wanted to help? 1 THE WITNESS: I just wanted to help. 2

Because, you know, I know her from when she worked at Amoco. She was a very nice person.

DETECTIVE WALLS: You worked at Amoco for a while, didn't you?

THE WITNESS: I worked at Amoco for a while, and I knew her from when she was working there. I think she was working there after I had left. I knew her from there. We were always nice to each other. She

would talk to me, I'd talk to her. DETECTIVE WALLS: You know what, that's the first thing that you've said that I believe, is that you wanted to help.

THE WITNESS: I mean, if I didn't --

DETECTIVE WALLS: I believe that. But I still think you know more than what you're telling us.

17 Maybe this happened and you didn't want it to happen, 18

or you didn't know it was going to happen. But I 19 believe you went in the house. And you know, we can't 20

reveal -- I can't tell you all the evidence we have. 21

But, Robert, do you think -- I mean, we don't get

23 warrants like this every day.

THE WITNESS: I know. 24

DETECTIVE WALLS: And do you think we would

about money, though.

DETECTIVE WALLS: See, I don't know whether 2

3 it was for money.

THE WITNESS: If I need money, all I have to 4 5 do is ask my mom. DETECTIVE WALLS: I don't know what was going

on.

THE WITNESS: If I want something, all I have 8 9 to do is just ask my mom.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Well, okay. 10

THE WITNESS: And she will try her hardest to 11 get it for me. Just like --12

DETECTIVE WALLS: But I know -- I know that 13 14 you were in the house.

THE WITNESS: I was not in the house. I was nowhere near the house. I was in my room sleeping.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I just -- I don't want --17

because I know you, and I don't -- you probably don't 18 remember me as well as you remember Detective Snead, 19

20

THE WITNESS: You were standing up with 21 22 what's his name. I didn't like him.

23 DETECTIVE WALLS: Officer Diaz.

THE WITNESS: Yeah. 24

DETECTIVE WALLS: I come out there one time,

Page 72

Page 70 and I think you and Officer Diaz was not getting along, and we kind of -- me and you talked for a while. 2 THE WITNESS: That was back when we all sat 3 4 on the wall. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. We spent a long time 5 6 together. We spent a long time together. And I've sat 7 at your house. I've sat at your house. I found marijuana in your room, and I didn't charge you with 8 9 10 THE WITNESS: My bong. It was no marijuana, 11 it was my bong. DETECTIVE WALLS: Your bong. I took that 12 bong, and I didn't charge you with it. 13 THE WITNESS: That was the night that I was 14 15 going to the hospital. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think we took you to the 16 17 hospital, but then you were going to go stay with your 18 aunt or something. 19 THE WITNESS: No, they shipped me off to 20 Poplar Springs and they shipped me to Tucker's 2.1 Pavilion, and then I went home with my mom. DETECTIVE WALLS: Is that how it went? Okay. 22 23 But you and your mom were having some problems then. 24 THE WITNESS: Yes, we were. DETECTIVE WALLS: And you all have worked 25

But I didn't do nothing. 2 DETECTIVE WALLS: See, we've got to get past 3 this. It's going to show that you were in there. The 4 evidence shows you were in there. The evidence shows 5 you were in that house. 6 THE WITNESS: Is there any way I can get some 7 water to take my penicillin and my prednisone? 8 DETECTIVE WALLS: Sure. Sure. Yeah. Where 9 is that at? 10 THE WITNESS: I'm --11 DETECTIVE WALLS: It's in your book bag? 12 THE WITNESS: Officer Snead knows where it's 13 at. 14 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. 15 THE WITNESS: My prednisone should be in my book bag, along with my hat and my wallet chain and my 16 17 wallet, and a piece of paper. DETECTIVE WALLS: So Detective Snead knows 18 19 where all your medicine is. And you need your 20 penicillin and your --21 THE WITNESS: Prednisone. If we're going to 22 continue to work on this. And some water because I 23 can't spit and I can't swallow. 24 DETECTIVE WALLS: We'll get you some water.

Page 71 1 that out. 2 THE WITNESS: I want to go home. I want to 3 go home now. I didn't do anything. 4 DETECTIVE WALLS: You did do something. But 5 I need to know what you did. You were in the house. 6 THE WITNESS: I did not go in the house. DETECTIVE WALLS: You were in the house. 7 8 This is the threshold that we need to get to. Man, I 9 don't want to see this happen to you. I don't want to see this happen to you. I don't want your mother to 10 see this happen to you. 11 THE WITNESS: I'll kill myself before --12 DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't want anybody to 13 14 kill anybody. THE WITNESS: Because I do not want to go 15 down, because I did not have nothing to do with it. 16 17 DETECTIVE WALLS: We know you didn't. We know you didn't. You didn't have anything to do with 18 what happened upstairs. But you need to at least let 19 20 us know that you were there, because everybody else was saying what their role was. And if they're making this 21 22 up about what you did, I need to know what you did. I 23 need to know what you did in that house. Because it makes a different. 24 THE WITNESS: I know it makes a difference. 25

Page 73 1 (Detective Walls exits room, 3:10 a.m.) 2 3 (Nebulizer running) 4 5 (The witness knocks on door, 3:13 a.m.) 6 7 THE WITNESS: I don't want the prednisone. 8 It will keep me up all night. 9 **DETECTIVE SNEAD: What?** 10 THE WITNESS: I don't want the prednisone, it will keep me up all night. 11 12 13 (Detective Snead reenters room, 3:13 a.m.) 14 15 (Nebulizer running) 16 THE WITNESS: Is there any chance that I'll 17 18 be able to talk to my mom? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, once we get the story and the truth about everything that took place, yes. I 20 can probably do that for you. But if you can't -- if 21 we can't get you to talk the truth, which you know it 22 is, but it's just a matter of us hearing it from you 23 about what your involvement was, then we'll be here I don't know how much longer, and then I'll have to take

you over there. THE WITNESS: Can I have a place to sleep? 2 3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can work with that. I can work with you, Robert, if you work with me. 4 THE WITNESS: Because I am tired as hell. 5

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I understand you're tired. 6 But you have to understand this. I've been working hard, too, and I'm tired. But the quicker you start 8 9 cooperating --

THE WITNESS: Officer Snead, I'm trying. I'm 10 trying to cooperate. 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: The quicker we can get you 12 13 working with us --

THE WITNESS: I know. I know. But I'm trying.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert --

14

15

16

25

3

4

THE WITNESS: I'm trying my hardest to 17 18

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, but you're not, 19 son. You're sitting here. And you know what, I'll pat 20 you on the back. You're trying to do your part and not

tell nobody, because that's what everyone said to do.

Don't say a word, we have to keep this between us. 23

That's fine. I even see you doing that. 24

But you know what? Guess what's happened?

Page 76

Page 77

Were you drinking? Were you drinking some that night? 2

THE WITNESS: [Unintelligible]

DETECTIVE SNEAD: [Unintelligible] Maybe you 3

4 just stood guard. Maybe that's what you did. But

5 you've got to tell me that. If you don't tell me that,

6 Officer Snead, Detective Snead, I was down the steps, I

7 sat on the [Uninelligible], but I didn't do this, and I 8 didn't do that, this is who did. If you don't say that

and give me that to work with, then I [Unintelligible]

give you anything and that doesn't help you, that

11 doesn't help your mom. That doesn't help the situation. 12

THE WITNESS: I know, because I'm dead. I'm 13 dead after the court session. 14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Why is that? 15

THE WITNESS: Because I did not do nothing, 16 and I'm falsely accused. And I don't want to spend 17

life in jail or get the death penalty. 18

19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Why would you be dead after court? Who would bother you? 20

THE WITNESS: Who? 21

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who would bother you?

THE WITNESS: Me. I swear, if I go down for 23

something I did not do --24

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you're going to go

Page 75

22

25

6

7

THE WITNESS: I'm digging a hole that I'm not 1 supposed to be in. 2

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And no one else is keeping that pact. No one. They are just -- I mean, everyone

who is involved, they're saying who all was involved. 5 But you know, the thing is -- the whole reason I'm 6

talking to you is because I want you to tell me what part you were involved with, so I can go back and talk

to them again and say, You know what, Robert said he

did this part, but he didn't do this part. And Robert 10 said you did this part, and he didn't do this part. 11

I've got to be able to do that, to tell the judge that. 12

But if you don't tell me and give me something to work 13 14

THE WITNESS: I understand. I understand. I'm trying to give you stuff to work with, but how can 16 I give you stuff to work with if I don't know?

18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: By telling me who --19 THE WITNESS: My asthma is really acting up,

20 man. 21

15

17

22

23

(Nebulizer running)

24 what was done by who, where you were, what you did.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: By telling me who did what,

down for doing something you did not do --

2 THE WITNESS: But I --

3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: -- because evidence is going to link everybody there. The attempt to hide 4 5 what was done failed. Okay?

I went down to the autopsy yesterday. I sat in a lab in Richmond for about eight hours and saw the evidence pulled off of people. Pulled off of pieces of material. I did that. And I am telling you the God's honest truth right now. And, son, the attempt to hide

what took place did not work. It didn't work. There 11 are certain things that just don't work, even as much 12 as people try to. And I think I need to tell you that-13

THE WITNESS: When can I have my penicillin? 14 I need to take my third dose, because I haven't taken 15 16

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I will give you the 17 penicillin once we get going, okay? You work with me 18 and I'll work with you. Okay? But you need to 19 20 understand --

THE WITNESS: Can you take me to the 21 22 bathroom, please?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You want to go to the 23 bathroom? When we come back from the bathroom, are we

3

4

9

12

19

20

23

Page 78

THE WITNESS: I'm working with you right now. 2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: But you know what I mean. You've got to work better than this, because you know 3 what I'm talking about. And I just gave you one of my 4 5 cards. I didn't have to do that, but I felt like I'm

going to stand out on a ledge, because I think Robert 6 7 wants to know what exactly it is that I know. Well, I'm telling you, Robert, stuff was not destroyed like

it was hoped to be. All right? And I know that for a 10 fact. The lab in Richmond, Virginia knows that. 11

13

15

17

18

23

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

And that's why we're here today. And that's 12 why lying is not going to do any good, and that's why I want to try to help you as much as I can. But if you don't start talking the truth and helping the situation and explaining who did what and what Robert did, then I don't know what else I can help you with. Do you understand me, man? I'm really, sincerely trying to help you.

19 THE WITNESS: And I'm really sincerely trying 20 to help you.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, maybe you think you 21 are, but now that I just told you what I know. 22

THE WITNESS: You didn't tell me except for 24 the autopsy and --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's right. And stuff

Page 80

Page 81

(Detective Snead and the witness exit room, 3:21 a.m.)

(The witness reenters room, 3:24 a.m.)

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Where is it, in this bag 6 here?

7 THE WITNESS: I guess that's where it is. 8 That's where -- I don't know where y'all put my stuff

when y'all took it out of my pockets. 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So it was in your pocket? 11 It's probably here then. Come here.

13 (The witness exits room, 3:24 a.m.)

14 DETECTIVE SNEAD: See, I'm willing to help 15 you, Robert. It's no big deal, man. 16

17 THE WITNESS: Have you gotten rid of the [Unintelligible] in there yet? 18

DETECTIVE SNEAD: [Unintelligible].

21 (Detective Snead and the witness reenter room, 3:24 22

24 THE WITNESS: I'm going to say it one last time. I've had that thing for three years. It was the

Page 79

was not destroyed. Stuff was not destroyed. It wasn't. I can go down to the -- I could go down to what [Unintelligible].

THE WITNESS: Huh?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I mean, we can go as far down as what was used. I could tell you that. But I'm not. But I could tell you. After we get to talking, maybe I can tell you what it was, because I know that it wasn't destroyed. I mean, that's the problem. I mean, lying -- I mean, that's like when we spoke to the other subjects.

They started out the same way. They did the 13 same little trick, you know. I didn't do it, I didn't do it, I wasn't there. Well, then I started telling them, This is what we have. This is what we did. And 15 guess what? They started talking. And sure enough, 16 when they started talking, I started sharing. I 17 18 started sharing stuff that I had with them. And we started getting somewhere. And then we came up with what they did. But of course, they also spoke on what 21 other people did.

THE WITNESS: I need to go to the bathroom. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You need to go to the 23 24 bathroom? All right. I'll take you to the bathroom 25 real quick.

first one I ever used. 2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Take your medicine, man. 3 THE WITNESS: It's cold in here.

4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right, Robert. Let's get down to it, man. Let's get down to what we're both 5 here for. You know why. You know what we're talking 6 7 about.

8 THE WITNESS: You lied to me about that 9 thing.

10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: On what thing? This. THE WITNESS: You just wrote down B and E. 11 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's all I have to do, is 12 just write down one thing. I got a warrant for B and 13 E. I was hoping just to start out with that, and then 14 15

I would have had to --THE WITNESS: That's not what you told me. Because I didn't do nothing.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Then tell me what you did 18 19 do.

THE WITNESS: Randy, I was in my house, 20

asleep. I swear to you. I could not go downstairs 21 without my mom waking up, because the stairs make too 22 23 much noise.

24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I've been in your house, 25 Robert.

16

17

2/22/2003

Page 84

Page 82

1 THE WITNESS: You never went upstairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah, I did. I went 2 3 upstairs a little bit ago. I went to your room, actually. Your room is on the right at the top of the 4 stairs. You've got your bed sitting right there, the 5 closet on the left.

THE WITNESS: And what was the first poster that you see when you walk in?

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: First poster? There was a bunch of stuff on the walls. 10

THE WITNESS: What was the first thing that 11 you see? 12

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I didn't pay attention to 13 the posters. There was a poster of -- I didn't pay 14 15 attention to a certain posters. But I did see some type of stick thing on the ground right there that I 17 stepped over. THE WITNESS: What it did it look like?

18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: A kind of whitish, ivory 19 20 looking thing.

THE WITNESS: You were in my room.

22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah.

23 THE WITNESS: That was my walking stick. I 24 bought it --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I thought that's what it

THE WITNESS: From people.

2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who.

3 THE WITNESS: They said that they seen her 4

husband.

5

6

13

14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert.

THE WITNESS: I heard that people think that 7 her husband was the one that did it, because they were in the middle of a divorce.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's what everybody wants 10 to believe, yeah, that's right.

11 THE WITNESS: And that's all I've heard. 12

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And that's not true. That's not true.

THE WITNESS: That's all I've heard.

15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, you've heard wrong

and you've heard wrong and this whole charade about I 16 don't know nothing is getting old. And I've done 17

nothing but try to give my heart to you, and my efforts 18

to help you. And you don't want to do that, you don't 19

want to help yourself. I mean, you're leaving me with

21 very little to work with, if anything. I mean, I don't

22 have -- I mean, I might as well just serve warrants on

23 you and put you in jail.

THE WITNESS: But what if it comes back I'm 24

innocent? What if it comes back?

Page 83

was. I wasn't too sure. 1

7

8

21

25

2

3

4

THE WITNESS: I bought it from an antique place on the Downtown Mall two years ago. I broke it within a week.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: See, Robert. I'm not BS'ing 5 you. I was there. I was at your house. All right? 6

7 THE WITNESS: Please don't charge my mom with 8 nothing, will you? Please?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you're asking me to Q do a lot of things, and I can't get you to even 10

cooperate with telling me what you did when you were in 11 that house that night. And the reason why --12

13 THE WITNESS: What if the evidence comes back 14 and says that I was not in that house? What if it

15 comes back and says I was not in that house, I was 16 nowhere around?

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, it won't come back 18 and say that.

19 THE WITNESS: It will. It will, because I 20 was not there. I swear to you right now, God strike me 21 dead right now, that I was not there.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Then tell me what you know, 22 23 Robert. I'll believe you.

24 THE WITNESS: What I know is what I've heard. 25

DETECTIVE SNEAD: From who?

Page 85

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, it's done. How is it going to change what's done? How is that going to 2

happen? How is it going to change? 3

THE WITNESS: Because I was not there.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: God, Robert.

THE WITNESS: I swear, I will take anything to prove to you that I was not there. I will hook up to a polygraph test to prove to you that I was not there. I would love to do that right now, to prove to

10 you.

4

5

6

8

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know what, you could 11 hook up to it, and maybe it will say you're telling the 12

truth. But you know what, you know why they're not 13 used in court? Because people who lie really well and 14

15 think they lie well get false readings on that

sometimes. 16 17

THE WITNESS: I can't lie. Because if I was 18 lying to you, I would be smiling right now.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, okay. Well, like I 19 20 said --

THE WITNESS: Let's get the whole charade 21 22 over with.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Talk to me. Exactly. 24 THE WITNESS: I'm trying to talk to you. But

25 I swear to you, I don't know nothing about nothing.

Page 86 Things are missing out of my house, out of my room. I 1 2 2 don't know what it is. 3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: What things are missing? 3 4 How could you know it was missing out of that room? 4 THE WITNESS: I don't know exactly -- I know 5 5 my old-timey knife was in my room. 6 6 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh. 7 THE WITNESS: I know that for a fact. And I 8 8 9 9 can't -- I haven't been able to find it for about a 10 week now. 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh. 11 11 THE WITNESS: About three or four weeks ago, 12 12 13 I lost my onyx ring that my mother gave me for 13 14 Christmas last year. 14 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh. 15 THE WITNESS: And my watch that she gave me 16 16 17 17 for Christmas this year. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh. 18 19 THE WITNESS: I'm missing a whole lot of 19 shit. And that old timer could have been used, and I 20 20 don't know about it. I don't know about it. 21 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Used to do what? 22 22 THE WITNESS: Whatever was done. Y'all 23 23 haven't told me what kind of weapon it was, y'all have 24 24 25 not told me nothing. 25

Page 88 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Another one? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yes. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's it. We've gotten to everybody now. THE WITNESS: That's good. DETECTIVE WALLS: What are the police going to find in your house, Robert? You already told me you had a bong. Anything else up there? THE WITNESS: Knife. A little pocket knife with resin on it. (Detective Snead exits room, 3:32 a.m.) THE WITNESS: They'll find bowl pieces. They'll find little wooden hangers, tire valves. That's all I have, to smoke weed with. DETECTIVE WALLS: Are you smoking a lot of weed? THE WITNESS: No, I haven't. None. I will tell you the truth, I was smoking weed every day. And since about two weeks ago, I have not had no desire to. I have done it since then, but --DETECTIVE WALLS: Who did you smoke with? THE WITNESS: Pretty much by myself.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Where do you get your weed?

Page 87 DETECTIVE SNEAD: What was done? 1 2 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I wish you'd 3 believe me. I swear. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish I could. But right 4 5 now, I can't. 6 THE WITNESS: I know. I know. I know. I 7 just wish --8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can't. THE WITNESS: I wish you would believe me, 9 because I would love to just go home. 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can tell you this, it's 11 not going to happen. And if you know what it was, then 12 why keep playing a charade? 13 THE WITNESS: It's not playing a charade. 14 DETECTIVE SNEAD: To know that something is 15 not going to happen? What does that mean? 16 17 THE WITNESS: What? DETECTIVE SNEAD: What does that mean? 18 THE WITNESS: [Unintelligible] evidence right 19 20 away. 21 22 (Detective Walls reenters room, 3:32 a.m.) 23 DETECTIVE WALLS: Look what I've got here, 24

1 THE WITNESS: People. DETECTIVE WALLS: Who? 2 THE WITNESS: From where they get it. I get 3 it, and they just give it to me. DETECTIVE WALLS: Who? It doesn't make --5 right now, this is --6 THE WITNESS: It does, because I don't want 7 to be a narc, you know? I mean, I'll see people on the 8 9 street. 10 DETECTIVE WALLS: You know what? It's interesting that you say that. 11 THE WITNESS: I know it's interesting, but 12 13 I'm talking about a drug narc. DETECTIVE WALLS: I'm not. 14 THE WITNESS: Because, because, because, 15 because, because that could get them in trouble, and 16 let them lose their houses. You know? 17 DETECTIVE WALLS: We're not interested in 18 that, though. I was just wondering if you had smoked 19 20 in the last few days. When is the last day you smoked? THE WITNESS: I would say about last Friday. 21 22 DETECTIVE WALLS: Did you smoke any Tuesday 23 night? 24 THE WITNESS: No.

I'm not going home, am I?

25

man.

25

2/22/2003

Page 90 Page 92 1 DETECTIVE WALLS: Huh? telling you right now. 2 DETECTIVE WALLS: What? 2 THE WITNESS: I'm not going home, am I? I 3 THE WITNESS: That they didn't have nothing didn't think so. I wish I could help you all, but I 3 4 4 to do with it. can't. 5 DETECTIVE WALLS: No, you're not going home. 5 DETECTIVE WALLS: That's not what they're THE WITNESS: I wish I could help y'all. I 6 telling us. 6 7 THE WITNESS: I would say that they are, that 7 swear I do. I wish I could help y'all. I wish I 8 I'm saying that too. 8 could. 9 9 DETECTIVE WALLS: That's the third person. DETECTIVE WALLS: Robert --10 That's all four of you. 10 THE WITNESS: I want to. DETECTIVE WALLS: That's up to you. 11 THE WITNESS: Can we take a walk and get some 11 THE WITNESS: I want to help y'all, but I 12 water? 12 13 DETECTIVE WALLS: No, we're not going to take can't, because I don't know nothing. 13 DETECTIVE WALLS: It's up to you. And we're 14 a walk right this minute. I'll get you some water. 14 15 THE WITNESS: I don't know why I'm thirsty. not going to keep going on all night. 15 16 DETECTIVE WALLS: Because you're nervous, and 16 17 17 (Nebulizer running) that's normal. 18 18 THE WITNESS: But that's the thing, I have no 19 THE WITNESS: I have [Unintelligible]. 19 reason to be nervous. 20 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. 20 DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, you do have a reason 21 THE WITNESS: Maybe it will help you out. 21 to be nervous, Robert. 22 Last week I got weed from a kid in school, okay? And 22 THE WITNESS: I have no reason to be nervous. 23 DETECTIVE WALLS: Like I said, we're not he went around telling people, I got scared and I going to sit here and do this all night. 24 flushed it. Okay? And then later on that day, I heard 24 25 that he wanted to meet me somewhere to fight me because 25 THE WITNESS: I know. Page 93 Page 91 1 I flushed it. Because he came up to me and asked me if DETECTIVE WALLS: We are really going out on 2 he could get half of it back, and I told him no, 2 a limb here with you. Would it make you feel better if because you think I [Unintelligible] that I got scared 3 we told you exactly who was with you? THE WITNESS: Yes, it would because I can and I flushed it. And if he's one of the suspects, I 4 can see why he said that I did it. 5 tell you who I hang out with, and I can tell you that I 5 would not hang out with these people, because I don't DETECTIVE WALLS: Who is it? 6 6 THE WITNESS: His name is Lee Garrison. 7 like them. 7 DETECTIVE WALLS: Lee Garrison? 8 DETECTIVE WALLS: But you know that kind of 8 9 Q THE WITNESS: Lee Garrison. defeats the purpose, though; right? THE WITNESS: Yeah. 10 10 DETECTIVE WALLS: Lee Garrison? DETECTIVE WALLS: You understand that? THE WITNESS: If he's one of the suspects, he 11 11 12 could have said I did it, just because of that. He Because whenever we have to start telling you what you 12 could have told his accomplices to say that I did it, 13 already know --13 THE WITNESS: See, I don't --14 for that reason. Because like I said --14 15 DETECTIVE WALLS: But if that helps you, DETECTIVE WALLS: Who would his accomplices 15 maybe we can do that, and I can tell you who --

16

17

18

20

21 22

23

24

25

can't do it.

THE WITNESS: See, that, I don't know. If he

DETECTIVE WALLS: Who do you think is sitting

DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you think they're

THE WITNESS: Probably the same thing I'm

did it -- if he did it, I don't know who did it. I

THE WITNESS: I don't know.

would love to know who did it.

21 over here in this other room?

THE WITNESS: I don't want you to tell me.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I can tell you're lying. I

But I just want to know why they're saying it, because

I had nothing to do with this. I swear. I swear to

you. I would not sit here right now -- I cannot lie.

If I lie, I smile. You can ask anybody that. I just

can tell you've been lying the whole time.

THE WITNESS: How?

16 be?

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

telling us?

Page 96

Page 94

DETECTIVE WALLS: I can tell by the way you're acting, the way you're all fidgety, right now. See, you're wanting us to tell you everything. You're

wanting me to tell you why I know you're lying. You're 4 wanting me to tell you why I know you were in the 5

house. Because you think you got away with it. And 6 7 you haven't.

THE WITNESS: How could I get away with 8 9 something that I did not do?

10 DETECTIVE WALLS: Well, you can keep going on with that all day long. 11

THE WITNESS: I mean, that's my story, and 12 13 I'm sticking to it.

DETECTIVE WALLS: And you're going to stick 14 15 to it.

THE WITNESS: Yes, because I did not have 16 17 nothing to do with it.

DETECTIVE WALLS: All right.

19 THE WITNESS: If you all are ready to put me in jail, put me in jail right now because I'm tired, 20

and I'm ready to go to sleep. 21

2

3

18

25

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

15

16

18

DETECTIVE WALLS: And it doesn't matter what 22

23 Rocky says? It doesn't matter what Chastity says, and

it doesn't matter what Ty says, does it? 24

THE WITNESS: So Ty is in this?

If they told you everything -- you all obviously think I'm lying. But I'm not. But I'm not.

I swear to you that I'm not lying. But I'm ready to go 3

to sleep, so take me. I did not do nothing. You all 4

5 have evidence that says that I did, but I didn't.

6 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay.

THE WITNESS: I'm tired. I want to go. I

8 want to call my mom and tell her that I love her and

I'm sorry for all the pain I've ever put her through. q

I had nothing to do with this. I never hurt anybody in 10 11

my life. I've never hurt anybody.

12 DETECTIVE WALLS: We're not saying you hurt 13 anybody.

14 THE WITNESS: I never will hurt anybody.

DETECTIVE WALLS: We're not saying you hurt 15 16 anybody.

THE WITNESS: Bullshit. 17

DETECTIVE WALLS: We need to know who hurt 18 19 somebody.

THE WITNESS: Murdering and attempted murder 20 is hurting someone. 21

22 DETECTIVE WALLS: That's what you're charged 23 with.

THE WITNESS: That's what I'm charged with. 24

DETECTIVE WALLS: But that's not what

DETECTIVE WALLS: So everything they're 1 telling us is a lie? Now, you know. You know who's 2 3 been in here. So you know I'm not full of shit.

THE WITNESS: I've had problems with Rocky all my life.

DETECTIVE WALLS: So this is all a big conspiracy. They all were willing to commit a murder and go to jail so they can drag you into the middle of

THE WITNESS: You can talk to my mom. Rocky 10 and I don't get along. 11

DETECTIVE WALLS: I know you and Rocky don't get along. I was out there when you all were thrown off of the bus one night. It still doesn't mean that you all didn't go into that house together.

THE WITNESS: I don't associate with Rocky. 17 I talk to him, like the day that it happened. I went up there, because they were all standing on their

porch. And then Jessie seemed real concerned about it. 19 I wouldn't think they done it. 20

DETECTIVE WALLS: They told us everything. 21 22 They told us everything.

THE WITNESS: Well, then, if they told you 23 everything, then let's go. I'm ready to go. I'm 24 tired. 25

Page 95

25

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

happened. That's why we need to talk to you. If you were in that house, if you were in the downstairs and

2 didn't go up, that's what we need to know. In things 3

like this, everybody gets charged with everything. And we work from there. We work from there. Everybody 5

gets charged with everything. But people do different 6 things. If you were just in the house, you were just 7

in the house. That is different. That's what we've 8 9 been trying to explain to you.

THE WITNESS: I understand that, but if I was to say that, then that would link me up and tie me to everything, which I did not do.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Why don't you -- if you were in that house, looking through the living room or looking through the kitchen, that's not the same thing.

THE WITNESS: I wasn't in the house.

DETECTIVE WALLS: That's not the same thing. 17 THE WITNESS: Sure it is. Sure it is.

18 DETECTIVE WALLS: That's the same thing? 19

20 THE WITNESS: Yes, because it's -- it's an accomplice to a murder. You know? All together, it 21

binds up to the same thing. 22 DETECTIVE WALLS: It's not the same thing. 23

Are you saying that the guy who pulls the trigger is 24

the same as the guy who's driving the car?

THE WITNESS: Because he was an accomplice. 2 DETECTIVE WALLS: But it's different. It's different. 3

THE WITNESS: It's not different. 4

DETECTIVE WALLS: It's different. I know you

were there, but if you didn't kill them --6

THE WITNESS: I didn't do nothing, though.

7 DETECTIVE WALLS: So explain to me why 8

9 somebody --10

5

THE WITNESS: Because they don't like me.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Why three people would 11 12 bring you into it.

13 THE WITNESS: Because they don't like me. DETECTIVE WALLS: They're not saying, I 14

didn't do it, it was Robert, they're saying, We all did 15

it, but Robert did this. 16

THE WITNESS: And see, I didn't do nothing. 17 I went home after I left with my mom from Andy's house 18

with my mom and Bruce, and I went straight to bed 19

because I did not feel good at all.

DETECTIVE WALLS: But you got up in the 21

22 middle of the night.

25

2

3

4

6

7

10

11

23 THE WITNESS: I did not do nothing. Once I'm

24 out, I'm out. I'm out cold.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you -- you remember what

Page 100

THE WITNESS: What if it proves that I was 2 not there?

DETECTIVE WALLS: If it proves it's not 3

4 there, you'll be found not guilty. If it proves that you are not there, you will be found not guilty. 5

THE WITNESS: And then we're sitting here and 6

I'm traumatized for the rest of my life due to this 7

8 fact? I mean, I've sat here and talked about suicide

for something I didn't do. And if I'm find that I did

do it when I didn't do it, I don't care. I'm in life

11 in prison or death row anyways. It don't matter. It

will not matter, because that's where I'll be. You 12

know? 13

16

20

22

24

2

4

DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you have a religion? 14

15 THE WITNESS: Yes.

DETECTIVE WALLS: What is that?

17 THE WITNESS: Baptist.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Baptist. Okay. Do you go 18

19 to church?

THE WITNESS: No.

21 **DETECTIVE WALLS: No?**

THE WITNESS: You don't have to go to church

23

DETECTIVE WALLS: No, you don't. You do not.

That's absolutely right. A lot of people don't believe

Page 99

the these charges were; right? 1

THE WITNESS: Murder in I don't know what degree, because you all didn't say. But two murders, two attempted murders, breaking and entering and

5 larceny. And probably arson, also.

DETECTIVE WALLS: So if you weren't responsible for the murders, you've got to tell us about going into that house. If that's all you did, you've got to tell us. But if you -- if that's all you did, it's just going to show what you did. Everybody is going to go and say you were there. Get your story

12 out. Get your story out. 13 THE WITNESS: My side is out. My side is

14 out. 15

DETECTIVE WALLS: Your side is out?

THE WITNESS: My side is out. 16

17 DETECTIVE WALLS: You've got to believe me 18 that if you went in that house, if that's all you were,

19 was downstairs, you've got to tell us. It is

20 different. It's different if you didn't -- you know

21 that we're going to find out. You know. You know.

22 We're going to check this stuff for what was poured in

23 the floor. We're going to find out. We're going to

24 find out who was there. You know? This stuff gets

25 tracked, and if you were downstairs-

Page 101

that, but that's right. I was just asking.

It makes a difference, what happened in that

3 house. The evidence is going to show what it's going

to show. It's going to show you were there.

5 THE WITNESS: And I know it's going to show

6 that I was not in there.

7 DETECTIVE WALLS: All right. I don't think

8 that's going to happen.

9 THE WITNESS: And then I'm going to go home

and continue to go on with my life. 10

DETECTIVE WALLS: That's exactly what I want 11

12 you to do.

THE WITNESS: But if it says that I'm guilty, 13

14 then I'm probably --

DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you think it's 15

16 going to show?

17 THE WITNESS: If it shows that I was in

there, I'll be going to jail or death row, put to 18

19 death.

20 DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you think it's

21 going to show?

THE WITNESS: It's not going to show nothing, 22

23 because I was not there.

DETECTIVE WALLS: None of the evidence is 24

25 going to show? Everybody is going to be proved a liar?

7

25

6

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Page 104

Page 105

Page 102

1 THE WITNESS: Those that were there. DETECTIVE WALLS: Everybody else is going to 2 say -- it is going to be proven that they are lying. I 3 4 just want to make sure that you understand everything before we go out of here, because like we said before, 5

this is it, Robert. This is it. Once we leave through 7 that door and go over to the complex, that's it.

THE WITNESS: Will I at least get one phone 8 9 call to my mom?

DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah.

THE WITNESS: I'm --11

DETECTIVE WALLS: I think so. I think so.

We can talk to her. I can call her. 13 14

THE WITNESS: I want to talk to her.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I know you do, I know you 15

16 do.

10

12

22

25

2

3

5

10

11

24

25

17 THE WITNESS: I didn't do nothing. It's

18 true. I didn't do nothing.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Everybody is -- why? Why 19 would somebody drag you into this? 20

THE WITNESS: Because they --21

DETECTIVE WALLS: People don't do that.

People do not do that. People don't drag somebody in 23

the middle of something, Robert. 24

THE WITNESS: It's happened many times

1 DETECTIVE WALLS: Are you sure?

2 THE WITNESS: I'm positive.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Are you sure nobody would

4 even say that you were outside? You're sure? 5

THE WITNESS: What do you mean?

6 DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you think I mean?

THE WITNESS: I know where I was at. I know

8 I was in my bed.

9 DETECTIVE WALLS: All night.

10 THE WITNESS: All night. First, I was with my mother, and her boyfriend, and her boyfriend's boss. 11

DETECTIVE WALLS: Why don't you -- why? Why? 12

Why don't you tell us the truth, like everybody else? 13

THE WITNESS: I am telling you the truth. I 14

was not there. But I can't prove that nobody took my 15

shoes off the front porch. I cannot prove that. 16

DETECTIVE WALLS: What shoes? 17

18 THE WITNESS: I had -- I think I could

possibly have had a couple of pairs of shoes from 19

20 sleigh riding.

DETECTIVE WALLS: So somebody could have took 21

22 them and put them back?

THE WITNESS: That could have been. I'm not 23

for sure if I took my shoes inside that night. 24

DETECTIVE WALLS: You know, you keep coming

Page 103

1 before.

> DETECTIVE WALLS: Not like this. They drag people in or blame other people for throwing the rock through the window. They blame other people for spray painting the side of the school. You don't blame

somebody for going into a house and starting a fire. 6

That does not happen. They're saying you were there 7 because you were there. 8

I need to know where you were at. If you went in the house, if you walked upstairs, that's fine. We can deal with that. If you walked upstairs, that's

12 THE WITNESS: I was at my house. I'm not 13 going to sit here and lie to you. I'm not -- I refuse 14 15 to lie.

DETECTIVE WALLS: Why are you doing this to 16 17 yourself?

THE WITNESS: Because I know I'm right. I 18 19 know I'm right.

20 DETECTIVE WALLS: You know you're right.

THE WITNESS: I know I'm right, because I 21 22 know where I was that night. I was in my room, asleep.

DETECTIVE WALLS: You're sure nobody got up 23

and checked to make sure you were sleeping? THE WITNESS: I was in my room, asleep. up with all of these excuses to make this go away, and

this is not going away, Robert.

3 THE WITNESS: I'm not making it go away. I'm 4 not lying to you.

5 DETECTIVE WALLS: This is not going away.

THE WITNESS: I'm not lying to you.

DETECTIVE WALLS: The excuses doesn't add up, 7

8 Robert. We can do this for hours.

THE WITNESS: We have done this for hours. 9 10 I'm ready to go to sleep. Because I know I didn't do 11

nothing wrong. DETECTIVE WALLS: I'll be back in a minute. I 12 need to make some arrangements. 13

THE WITNESS: Hey, I really want to talk to 14 15 my mom, please.

DETECTIVE WALLS: I can do that, but I need a 16 17 little cooperation.

THE WITNESS: I'm giving you all the cooperation I can.

(Detective Walls exits room, 3:53 a.m.)

(The witness knocks on door, 4:00 a.m.)

(Officer stays out of view during conversation)

3

4

5

6

7

17

18

24

Page 108

Page 109

Page 106

1 2 OFFICER MADISON: What's up?

3 THE WITNESS: Are you a cop? I need to use 4 the bathroom.

5 OFFICER MADISON: All right. Hang on; it'll 6 be a little bit, all right?

THE WITNESS: Hey. Hey, my friend. In my bookbag, I have things similar to these, not chewed up. They have solution in them for my nebulizer. May I please have one?

OFFICER MADISON: Hang on, I'll see. 11

THE WITNESS: Because my asthma is acting up. 12

OFFICER MADISON: Where is it? 13

THE WITNESS: It's right there in that black 14

15 book bag.

7

8

9

10

20

OFFICER MADISON: Black book bag? 16

THE WITNESS: Big pocket. 17 18

OFFICER MADISON: In the outside pocket?

19 THE WITNESS: Big pocket.

OFFICER MADISON: Big pocket. All right.

THE WITNESS: It will have a blue, white and 21

dark blue label on it. That's it. 22

23 OFFICER MADISON: You just need one of them?

24 THE WITNESS: Yeah, and a trip to the

25 bathroom.

time, I think. I'm not sure if she was or not.

THE WITNESS: I honestly don't remember. Are you the one who kicked the door in my house?

OFFICER MADISON: No, no. When you used to have some trouble with the kids in the neighborhood a couple times.

THE WITNESS: Oh, when I would get beat up. OFFICER MADISON: Yeah. So what's going on?

8 THE WITNESS: I have been -- I've been 9

10 accused of what happened in Crozet. I had nothing to 11 do with it. I've been saying that from when I got

here. And they're saying they've got three people that

I don't get along with, and they're saying that I was 14 in it too. And I really wasn't. And I couldn't do

nothing like that. 15 16

OFFICER MADISON: Right. Well, I'm not deep in this case. I'm just sort of helping out where I can. I will tell you this, though. I know-

19 THE WITNESS: They say they've got evidence 20 that I was in the house, but I was never in the house.

OFFICER MADISON: Like I said -- you've never 21

22 been in that house? Never, ever? 23

THE WITNESS: I've never been in the house. I've never been in the yard except for when the fire

was going on and the fire fighters were there, and they

Page 107

1 OFFICER MADISON: That'll have to wait a

2 little bit.

3 Do you remember me?

THE WITNESS: No. 4

5 OFFICER MADISON: You have no idea who I am,

6 do you?

7 THE WITNESS: No.

8 OFFICER MADISON: I remember you when you were

9 about that big, about six years ago.

THE WITNESS: Who are you? 10

OFFICER MADISON: I'm a police officer. 11

12 THE WITNESS: Who are you?

13 OFFICER MADISON: Madison.

14 THE WITNESS: Huh?

15 OFFICER MADISON: Madison.

THE WITNESS: First name? 16

OFFICER MADISON: Robert. Should be an easy 17

18 one for you to remember.

THE WITNESS: Six years ago? 19

20 OFFICER MADISON: Yeah.

21 THE WITNESS: I was 12 at the time.

22 OFFICER MADISON: I know. I know.

23 THE WITNESS: That's when my mom was still

24 married to Timmy Seal.

25

OFFICER MADISON: It was right about that

asked me to go get the tank, the oxygen tank. The farthest I stepped was that one tree, that little small

3

2

4 5

10

13

14

15

OFFICER MADISON: I don't know exactly what

they have and all, but I'm just sort of helping out where I can here, all right? I do know this. Within

6 7 the last hour, they got some extremely good evidence.

8 I'm not sure what it is, but they pretty much wrapped 9 this thing up, I think. And, you know, if -- my only

advice to you is, if you were involved in this in any

11 way, if you knew about it --

12 THE WITNESS: I don't know nothing about it. OFFICER MADISON: Let me finish; all right?

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

OFFICER MADISON: If you knew about it

beforehand, that's something we need to know. You 16 know, in other words, if these other people were trying 17

to pull you into it after the fact just because they 18

19 told you about it beforehand and you didn't go along, 20 we need to know about that. If you were there, but

didn't take part, just sort of watching or whatever, we 21 22

need to know about that. Because all of it is going to 23 come into play. And when everyone starts pointing

fingers --24

THE WITNESS: It's coming to me.

28 (Pages 106 to 109)

25

Page 112 Page 110 THE WITNESS: Walls? 1 1 OFFICER MADISON: Huh? OFFICER MADISON: Uh-huh. 2 THE WITNESS: It's coming to me, because they 2 THE WITNESS: And Randy -- I said, Look, if said two of them said it was me. 3 3 I'm to be proven guilty when I'm not, I want to kill OFFICER MADISON: Two of them said it was 4 5 myself. you? 5 6 OFFICER MADISON: Well, you don't want to do THE WITNESS: Yeah. And I don't know what Ty 6 7 is going to say, but I named Ty because he's one of my that. 7 8 THE WITNESS: I'm not putting -enemies that I'm not getting along with. I've had problems with him since school started. And that could 9 OFFICER MADISON: No one wants to see that. 10 THE WITNESS: I'm not going to rot in jail be one of the reasons why, right there. 10 11 for something I didn't do. OFFICER MADISON: Okay. 11 OFFICER MADISON: Well, man --12 THE WITNESS: Because this is scaring me 12 THE WITNESS: I mean, can you understand shitless. I mean, I was in Staunton, asleep, at my 13 13 where I'm coming from on that point? 14 friend's house. My mom says there is an emergency and 14 OFFICER MADISON: Sure, I can. Sure, I can. 15 she told me to be at Wal-Mart, and the next thing I 15 We're not even talking jail right now. That's down the 16 know, I'm on the ground having guns pointing at me and road anyway. There is a whole lot of factors that come 17 17 they say that I killed two people and attempted to kill 18 into play. 18 two others. And... 19 THE WITNESS: You're going to have to speak OFFICER MADISON: And? 19 up once I turn this on, because this is loud. 20 THE WITNESS: And I had nothing to do with 20 it, and they won't believe me. And of course they're OFFICER MADISON: Well, I --21 21 22 22 not going to believe me because two people have said 23 (Nebulizer running) 23 it. OFFICER MADISON: It's more than that. Like 24 24 25 THE WITNESS: I won't do the whole thing, I said, they've got some good evidence here in the past Page 113 Page 111 because I think talking about this is better, because hour that's going to pretty much close it up. 1 it -- just because I didn't have nothing to do with it. THE WITNESS: Well, then I should be able to 2 3 OFFICER MADISON: Well, you know, no one is 3 go home tonight. talking jail or rotting in jail for the rest of your 4 OFFICER MADISON: All I could say --4 5 life or anything like that right now. That's far down 5 THE WITNESS: But I'm probably not, am I? OFFICER MADISON: I don't know. Like I said, 6 the road. 6 I'm not high up in this case. I'm just helping out 7 THE WITNESS: They're talking about me going 7 8 to jail tonight, though. 8 where I can. 9 OFFICER MADISON: Well, I don't know how 9 THE WITNESS: Is there any way I can go to that's going to work out. From what they have, it's 10 10 the bathroom? probably a good chance of it, unless they learn OFFICER MADISON: Yeah, I'll work on that in 11 11 something --12 12 a little bit. THE WITNESS: I sat there and told him, I 13 THE WITNESS: A little bit? How long is a 13 said, Look, I had nothing to do with it. That's my 14 14 little bit? story and I'm sticking to it. They can say all they OFFICER MADISON: I don't know. It depends 15 on what all they're doing out here. But, you know, want to say, I will take a polygraph test. But I'm 16 16 ready to go wherever you all want to take me, because it's something you need to consider. If you had 17 17

Ways, Wise, Welsh --

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

the ship.

something to do with it, you don't want to go down with

THE WITNESS: I don't want to go down for

this shit because I did not have nothing to do with it.

THE WITNESS: I told them, I told Welsh,

OFFICER MADISON: Okay.

OFFICER MADISON: Walls?

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

OFFICER MADISON: Is there anyway that your

OFFICER MADISON: Your shoes, shoe prints.

THE WITNESS: Yeah. From where I took the

oxygen masks and stuff down. But see, I went sleigh

riding on Tuesday. My shoes -- whatever shoes I was

shoe prints could be anywhere?

THE WITNESS: Who?

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Page 114

wearing were soaked. I don't think it was these ones, but I think I could have possibly left them on the porch because I changed out of two layers out on the porch.

OFFICER MADISON: What shoes were those? 5 THE WITNESS: They're my other ones. And, 6 7 you know, what can I say?

OFFICER MADISON: Where are they now? THE WITNESS: What?

OFFICER MADISON: Where are they now? 10 THE WITNESS: I don't know. They said --11

Officer Snead and this guy said they've been in my 12 house taking shit all night. 13 OFFICER MADISON: Are they at your house?

14 THE WITNESS: Yeah, they're at my house. 15 OFFICER MADISON: Whereabouts at your house? 16

THE WITNESS: I don't know. I don't know if

18 they're still on the porch or whatever. But I told them that I'm missing û æcause, see, during school, I 19

20 couldn't find my house keys for a couple of weeks, so

21 when I went to school I would leave the front door open because we usually use the back door. I can't find my

old timer watch that was given for me to Christmas. I 23

can't find that. 24

1

2

3

4

8

9

17

25

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

Did I say watch?

Page 116

THE WITNESS: And a lot of the times it's happened after I have a big confrontation with Ty. And I won't hit him, because I'm 18 and he's not. 3

OFFICER MADISON: Well, there are more 4 5 factors that come into play than that. It comes into play as to whether, you know -- for example with the 6 fire, whose idea it was, and you know, whether somebody 7 8 actively partook in it or whether they're just there 9 watching and just there to go along because they felt

scared not to go along. You know, those are all things that come into play. 11 THE WITNESS: I know. But they are saying 12 that I had something to do with it. They want to know 13

what I had to do with it, and I had nothing to do with OFFICER MADISON: Well, it could be that you

had nothing to do with it in the sense that it wasn't your idea to go but you sort of got pressured to go into it.

THE WITNESS: See, I was with my mom that night. I went with her and her boyfriend, because I was the designated driver, because they had been drinking.

OFFICER MADISON: Uh-huh.

THE WITNESS: I went with them to play music

Page 115

OFFICER MADISON: Uh-huh. 1 THE WITNESS: I said watch? 2 3 OFFICER MADISON: Uh-huh. 4 THE WITNESS: I meant to say knife. 5 OFFICER MADISON: Knife?

THE WITNESS: Yeah. I have an old timer knife.

OFFICER MADISON: So you're saying somebody might have stolen your sneakers and your knife and used them over there?

THE WITNESS: Yes. And they said that --OFFICER MADISON: And then brought the sneakers back to you?

THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because I still can't find my knife. I didn't really look. I think my knife is still in my room somewhere. You know? I just don't know.

18 OFFICER MADISON: Okay.

THE WITNESS: I mean, people have been egging 19 my house for the past two months. 20

OFFICER MADISON: They've been what? 21 THE WITNESS: Egging my house. But never 22 making it on the house-part. They always manage to 23

make it on the porch. 24 OFFICER MADISON: Huh. 25

at my mom's boyfriend's boss's house. They played

music for a little bit, and then I was feeling like 2 3 shit.

OFFICER MADISON: Did you make any phone 4 calls that night or get any phone calls that night? 5 THE WITNESS: I didn't -- I don't know. 6

OFFICER MADISON: You don't know? THE WITNESS: I think I possibly could have called my friend Kevin in Staunton.

OFFICER MADISON: But there shouldn't be any phone calls coming in or leaving your house to anybody else in that neighborhood?

THE WITNESS: No. But what is strange is somebody called my house last night at 1 o'clock.

OFFICER MADISON: Who was that?

THE WITNESS: It was -- me and my mom both picked up the phone at the same time, and nobody talked.

OFFICER MADISON: Okay. Well, hang on here and I'll work on getting someone to take you to the bathroom.

THE WITNESS: All right. Cool.

(Nebulizer running)

	Daga 119		Page 120
	Page 118	1	of water. Come on, man. That ain't no problem.
1	(Witness knocks on door, 4:18 a.m.)	2	THE WITNESS: Damn, y'all some big
2	THE WITNESS: Can I go to the bathroom,	3	motherfuckers.
3 4	please?	4	monor access.
5	picase.	5	(The witness, police officer and Detective Snead exit
6	(Detective Walls reenters the room, 4:18 a.m.)	6	room, 4:29 a.m.)
7	(Detective viano resinere are recom, vive annoy	7	, ,
8	DETECTIVE WALLS: In a minute. We're working	8	(The witness reenters room, 4:32 a.m.)
9	on getting somebody to transport you over to the	9	`
10	complex. Just a couple of minutes.	10	POLICE OFFICER: There you go, man. I'll see
11	THE WITNESS: Will I be able to use the phone	11	about somebody getting you some water.
12	there?	12	
13	DETECTIVE WALLS: I think so, but it's up to	13	(Nebulizer running)
14	the jail. Just have a seat.	14	
15		15	(Detective Snead reenters room to rummage through desk,
16	(Detective Walls exits room, 4:19 a.m.)	16	time unknown)
17		17	
18	(Nebulizer running)	18	THE WITNESS: When am I going to Avon?
19		19	DETECTIVE SNEAD: It'll still be a little
20	(The witness knocks on door, 4:27 a.m.)	20	while.
21		21	THE WITNESS: Still be a little while?
22	FEMALE OFFICER: Hi. Did I hear you knock?	22	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. They'll be here in a
23	THE WITNESS: Yes. May I please use the	23	minute.
24	bathroom?	24 25	THE WITNESS: Randy? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah?
25	FEMALE OFFICER: Yeah. Let me go get the	23	DETECTIVE SNEAD. Team:
	Page 119		Page 12
1		1	Page 12 THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all.
1 2	detective. He can take you.	1 2	•
2	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one?	1	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all.
-	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been	2	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh?
2	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you?	2 3	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me.
2 3 4	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been	2 3 4	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all.
2 3 4 5	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead.	2 3 4 5	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me.
2 3 4 5 6	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his	2 3 4 5 6	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me.
2 3 4 5 6 7	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead?	2 3 4 5 6 7	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You have to use the bathroom?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You have to use the bathroom? THE WITNESS: Yeah.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Either that or water.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You have to use the bathroom? THE WITNESS: Yeah. POLICE OFFICER: Come on, I'll take you.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Either that or water. DETECTIVE WALLS: Either that or water?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You have to use the bathroom? THE WITNESS: Yeah. POLICE OFFICER: Come on, I'll take you. THE WITNESS: Can I please get a sip of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Either that or water. DETECTIVE WALLS: Either that or water? THE WITNESS: When am I going to be shipped
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You have to use the bathroom? THE WITNESS: Yeah. POLICE OFFICER: Come on, I'll take you. THE WITNESS: Can I please get a sip of water?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Either that or water. DETECTIVE WALLS: Either that or water? THE WITNESS: When am I going to be shipped because I'm really tired? I've been laying right
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You have to use the bathroom? THE WITNESS: Yeah. POLICE OFFICER: Come on, I'll take you. THE WITNESS: Can I please get a sip of water? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah, we'll get you that in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Either that or water. DETECTIVE WALLS: Either that or water? THE WITNESS: When am I going to be shipped because I'm really tired? I've been laying right there, and I didn't want to turn off the light because
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	detective. He can take you. THE WITNESS: Which one? FEMALE OFFICER: I don't know. Who has been talking to you? THE WITNESS: Randy Snead. FEMALE OFFICER: Snead? THE WITNESS: Snead and I want to say his last name is Welsh, Wise, Wallace, Wells? FEMALE OFFICER: Okay. I'll be right back. Just have a seat, and I'll be right back. (Nebulizer running) (Detective Snead reenters room with a police officer, 4:29 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: Hey, how are you doing? You have to use the bathroom? THE WITNESS: Yeah. POLICE OFFICER: Come on, I'll take you. THE WITNESS: Can I please get a sip of water?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	THE WITNESS: I wish I could help you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: I really wish I could've helped you all. DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's not about helping me. I wish you could help yourself. I'm sorry. (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) (The witness knocks on door, 5:15 a.m.) DETECTIVE WALLS: What's wrong, Robert? THE WITNESS: May I have something to settle my stomach, please? DETECTIVE WALLS: What do you want? THE WITNESS: Do you all have any ginger ale or anything? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Either that or water. DETECTIVE WALLS: Either that or water? THE WITNESS: When am I going to be shipped because I'm really tired? I've been laying right

	Page 122		Page 124
		,	THE WITNESS: Okay. Thanks.
l	Okay?	1	DETECTIVE WALLS: Is that it?
2	THE WITNESS: There's no chance that I'm	2	THE WITNESS: If I'm being transferred, I'll
3	going home tonight is there? Or today?	3	just take this along with that, and my jacket.
4	DETECTIVE WALLS: I doubt it.	4	just take this along with that, and my jacket.
5	THE WITNESS: So you'll seriously check on	5	(Detective Wells switz room 5.10 a m)
6	getting me something to drink?	6	(Detective Walls exits room, 5:18 a.m.)
7	DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah.	7	DETECTIVE CHEAD: (E 1) All -i-La
8	THE WITNESS: Can I turn off this light?	8	DETECTIVE SNEAD: (From doorway) All right.
9	DETECTIVE WALLS: No, we have to leave that	9	Robert, just sit tight for a second, okay? And I'll be
10	on.	10	back with you. We've got to get some things straight,
11	THE WITNESS: Could I also have another	11	okay? Understand? We have somebody getting you a
12	treatment?	12	ginger ale.
13	DETECTIVE WALLS: Another what?	13	
14	THE WITNESS: Treatment.	14	(Detective Walls reenters room, 5:19 a.m.)
15	DETECTIVE WALLS: Where are they at?	15	
16	THE WITNESS: In my book bag.	16	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert. Is this Sprite all
17	DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay.	17	right? What's wrong? What's wrong,
18		18	buddy?
19	(Detective Walls reenters room, 5:16 a.m.)	19	THE WITNESS: I want to die, man.
20		20	DETECTIVE WALLS: Why?
21		21	THE WITNESS: Because I didn't have nothing
22	DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. We have somebody	22	to do with this, and I'm being blamed for it, by three
23	going to get a ginger ale.	23	of my biggest enemies.
24	THE WITNESS: Huh?	24	DETECTIVE WALLS: Who is that?
25	DETECTIVE WALLS: Somebody is going to get a	25	THE WITNESS: Ty and Rocky and his sister.
	Page 123		Page 125
1	ginger ale right now, okay. So, we did that for you.	1	DETECTIVE WALLS: You didn't tell me they
2	bilipal alo light no ii, onaji oo, iia ala mar tar joan	1	
1		2	were your enemies before.
4	(Officer enters with shackles and proceeds to shackle	3	were your enemies before. THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was.
3	(Officer enters with shackles and proceeds to shackle witness, 5:16 a.m.)	1	
4	(Officer enters with shackles and proceeds to shackle witness, 5:16 a.m.)	3	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now
4 5	witness, 5:16 a.m.)	3 4	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was.
4 5 6	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going?	3 4 5	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I
4 5 6 7	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to	3 4 5 6 7	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with
4 5 6 7 8	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit.	3 4 5 6	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and
4 5 6 7 8 9	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death,
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do.
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man. POLICE OFFICER: Where should we go?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if you were being totally honest, because I think you were
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man. POLICE OFFICER: Where should we go? DETECTIVE WALLS: I tell you, let's go right	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if you were being totally honest, because I think you were in that house.
4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 166 17 18 19 20 21	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man. POLICE OFFICER: Where should we go? DETECTIVE WALLS: I tell you, let's go right here.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm - I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if you were being totally honest, because I think you were in that house. THE WITNESS: I was not in that house. I
4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 166 177 18 19 20 21 22	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man. POLICE OFFICER: Where should we go? DETECTIVE WALLS: I tell you, let's go right here. THE WITNESS: Hey, have you found it yet	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if you were being totally honest, because I think you were in that house. THE WITNESS: I was not in that house. I swear to you, I was not in that house. I know you
4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 144 15 166 177 188 19 20 21 22 23	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man. POLICE OFFICER: Where should we go? DETECTIVE WALLS: I tell you, let's go right here. THE WITNESS: Hey, have you found it yet DETECTIVE WALLS: Have I found what?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if you were being totally honest, because I think you were in that house. THE WITNESS: I was not in that house. I swear to you, I was not in that house. I know you don't believe me.
4 5 6 7 8 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 166 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man. POLICE OFFICER: Where should we go? DETECTIVE WALLS: I tell you, let's go right here. THE WITNESS: Hey, have you found it yet DETECTIVE WALLS: Have I found what? THE WITNESS: The little capsules.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if you were being totally honest, because I think you were in that house. THE WITNESS: I was not in that house. I swear to you, I was not in that house. I know you don't believe me. DETECTIVE WALLS: No, I don't, Robert.
4 5 6 7 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 166 177 18 19 20 21 22 23	witness, 5:16 a.m.) THE WITNESS: Where am I going? DETECTIVE WALLS: We're probably going to take you to another room for a little bit. THE WITNESS: Is it okay if I lay down? DETECTIVE WALLS: We don't have a cot or anything, but if you want to lay on the floor. THE WITNESS: Will I be able to take my nebulizer and medicine? DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah. THE WITNESS: Not that part. DETECTIVE WALLS: Not this part? THE WITNESS: The other part. Oh, that's too tight, man. POLICE OFFICER: Where should we go? DETECTIVE WALLS: I tell you, let's go right here. THE WITNESS: Hey, have you found it yet DETECTIVE WALLS: Have I found what?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	THE WITNESS: I told you Ty was. DETECTIVE WALLS: Yeah, that's it. So now they're your enemies? THE WITNESS: They're not my enemies. I mean, I talk to Rocky. It's just I don't hang out with Rocky. I'm not like that with Rocky. I mean, me and Rocky have had a past. He used to beat the shit out of me when I was a little kid. I'm just worried about getting a life sentence for something that I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: Do you think you're going to get a life sentence? THE WITNESS: I think I'm going to get death, the death penalty for something I didn't do. I think I'm I think I'm going to be in jail for a long, long time for something I didn't do. DETECTIVE WALLS: I think it would help if you were being totally honest, because I think you were in that house. THE WITNESS: I was not in that house. I swear to you, I was not in that house. I know you don't believe me. DETECTIVE WALLS: No, I don't, Robert.

Page 126 Page 128 1 Thank you for the Sprite. 1 smoking. 2 DETECTIVE WALLS: You're welcome. Let us 2 THE WITNESS: What about dip? know if you need something, if you need anything to eat 3 3 POLICE OFFICER: Nope, can do that either. 4 or anything. 4 You got your caffeine, you got your candy bar, you got 5 THE WITNESS: I'm hungry. 5 your nebulizer. 6 6 DETECTIVE WALLS: You're hungry? THE WITNESS: I'm a caffeine freak. 7 7 THE WITNESS: Yeah. POLICE OFFICER: Well, the Dr. Pepper. 8 DETECTIVE WALLS: Want a candy bar or 8 THE WITNESS: That was earlier. That was 9 9 something? when I first got here. 10 THE WITNESS: Sure. It doesn't matter what 10 POLICE OFFICER: Well, we can't let you have that here; all right? 11 kind. 11 THE WITNESS: When am I going to be 12 DETECTIVE WALLS: Okay. 12 13 13 transferred, man? 14 (Detective Walls exits room, 5:21 a.m.) 14 POLICE OFFICER: I don't know. We'll see. 15 15 We're still working on that; all right? 16 (Officer enters room, 5:24 a.m.) 16 THE WITNESS: Did you mean what you said 17 17 earlier? 18 POLICE OFFICER: All they had left was 18 POLICE OFFICER: What's that? 19 19 Snickers. Is that all right? THE WITNESS: About more stuff. 20 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Thanks. Hey, man? 20 POLICE OFFICER: Having stuff? Oh, yeah. Yeah. We're just tacking it all together right now. I 21 POLICE OFFICER: Yeah? 21 THE WITNESS: If I'm not going to be moved, 22 22 want you to remember what I was telling you. 23 why do I still have these things on? Am I going to be 23 THE WITNESS: I want to help, man, but I 24 moved, or what's the deal? Do you know? 24 can't. POLICE OFFICER: They'll move you in a little 25 25 POLICE OFFICER: Robert. Page 127 Page 129 bit. You're just required to leave those on, because THE WITNESS: I'm not going to lie to you, that's what the boss says we have to do. 2 man. I cannot help them. I don't knownothing about 2 THE WITNESS: The entire time? it except for that note that said that I done it. 3 3 4 POLICE OFFICER: Uh-huh. It's either that or 4 POLICE OFFICER: Well, I think you know more 5 handcuffs, so those are more comfortable than the 5 than that. 6 handcuffs. 6 THE WITNESS: Well, I would be happy to go on 7 7 any machine and tell you that. 8 POLICE OFFICER: That's not a concern, 8 (Officer exits room, 5:24 a.m.) 9 9 Robert. 10 10 THE WITNESS: I know. (Witness knocks on door, 5:28 a.m.) POLICE OFFICER: It's just not going to look 11 11 good when other people have been cooperative and you 12 (Officers do not enter room far enough to be clearly 12 13 identified) 13 haven't. It doesn't do a lot for the judge to show 14 14 remorse at all, you know? 15 FEMALE OFFICER: Yeah? 15 THE WITNESS: Yeah, but see, why am I going to say I did something when I didn't do it? 16 THE WITNESS: You all don't have anything to 16 17 help fight nicotine cravings, do you all? 17 POLICE OFFICER: I don't want you to say 18 FEMALE OFFICER: No, I'm sorry. You mean 18 something you didn't do. But I think you and I both 19 like patches? 19 know what your involvement was. THE WITNESS: My involvement was there was no 20 THE WITNESS: Well, I've got dip in my book 20 21 bag. I usually smoke cigarettes, I'm just really involvement. needing something. 22 POLICE OFFICER: Okay. 22 23 THE WITNESS: I was asleep at home, being 23 POLICE OFFICER: This is a no-smoking sick. And I'm still sick. 24 facility, right here. 24 FEMALE OFFICER: Yeah, we don't allow 25 POLICE OFFICER: Okay. If that's what you 25

Page 132 Page 130 want to stick to, that's fine. There's nothing more I 2 (Witness knocks on door, 5:59 a.m.; Officer enters 2 can do for you. 3 THE WITNESS: I wish I could say something, room) 3 but I don't have nothing to say. I can't, because I 4 4 5 POLICE OFFICER: What's up? don't know anything. 5 THE WITNESS: Is there any way that I can get 6 POLICE OFFICER: Sure you do. 6 7 some heat in here? 7 THE WITNESS: I don't. 8 POLICE OFFICER: No. POLICE OFFICER: How much are you -- how much 8 of that are you supposed to take? 9 THE WITNESS: None whatsoever? 9 THE WITNESS: I'm actually supposed to do the 10 POLICE OFFICER: Nope. No. That's as hot as 10 full ten to 15 minute treatments, but I never get to. 11 it gets. 11 THE WITNESS: Man, it's freezing. POLICE OFFICER: How often? 12 12 POLICE OFFICER: It's plenty warm. Put your THE WITNESS: Well, see I don't have an 13 13 coat on. You've got your coat right there. 14 inhaler, so I can't --14 THE WITNESS: Yeah, but I'm using that to POLICE OFFICER: Right. But you've been 15 15 cover my eyes from the light. taking a lot of that stuff, though. 16 16 POLICE OFFICER: Cover your eyes from the THE WITNESS: I've only had three of them. 17 17 POLICE OFFICER: You've had more than three light? Why? 18 18 THE WITNESS: Because I can't sleep with the 19 since I've been here. I'm talking turning it on. 19 THE WITNESS: Well, see, I'm supposed to do 20 lights on. 20 21 POLICE OFFICER: You can't sleep? I thought 21 the whole thing. POLICE OFFICER: How often? 22 you were nervous. 22 THE WITNESS: Whenever I'm wheezy or what 23 THE WITNESS: I'd rather sleep. 23 not. See, I don't do the whole thing. I just take it POLICE OFFICER: Huh? 24 24 THE WITNESS: I'd rather sleep, so that way I 25 until I'm not wheezing no more. And then when I start Page 131 Page 133 don't have to think about things. again, I use it. 1 2 POLICE OFFICER: Robert, you are telling me POLICE OFFICER: All right. All right. 2 3 that you have been arrested for something you didn't Well, I can't do anything for you. 3 do, and you're trying to go to sleep? 4 4 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, because nobody is talking 5 (Officer exits room, time unknown) to me. Nobody believes me. Nobody is listening to me. 6 6 POLICE OFFICER: Well, I don't believe you. 7 (Witness knocks on door, 5:36 a.m.) 7 I've listened to you, but I don't believe you. Not 8 what you've told me so far. All right? You are a THE WITNESS: Can I ask you a question, man? Q young man. I don't want to see you screw up. You're Can you please loosen these up just one notch, one or 10 10 an adult. I can't make decisions for you. And this 11 two notches, they're just --11 is one of those things you only get one shot at, POLICE OFFICER: No, they're fine. 12 12 because once we come out with everything and we go to THE WITNESS: I mean, they're digging in. 13 13 court, there is nothing anyone can do to help you then. POLICE OFFICER: They're not comfortable. 14 14 So I will listen any time you want to say something to They don't make them comfortable. But they don't hurt. 15 15 16 me, but --THE WITNESS: You couldn't help me out by 16 THE WITNESS: I've said all I can say. I loosening them up one notch? 17 17 mean, everybody thinks I'm lying, so I'm just ready to POLICE OFFICER: That's as loose as they can 18 18 19 19 be. I mean, you can move them around fine. go. POLICE OFFICER: Okay. THE WITNESS: See, when I stand up, it hurts. 20 20 THE WITNESS: When are you all going to move 21 21 POLICE OFFICER: Well, don't stand up; all right? Don't stand up. You'll be all right. You're a 22 22 POLICE OFFICER: When we get around to it. 23 big boy. 23 It's either here or the jail. You're not going 24 24 anywhere for a long time, anyway, so, you know, it's --25 (Officer exits room, 5:36 a.m.)

13

14

15

16

17

25

5

6

7

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

Page 136

Page 137

Page 134

it's six of one, half a dozen of the other now. 2 THE WITNESS: What time is it now? POLICE OFFCIER: About 6 o'clock. About 6 3 4 o'clock. Time is something you're going to have a whole lot of on your hands. That's something you don't 5 have to worry about. All right? 6 What's up? 7 8 THE WITNESS: What do you mean, what's up? POLICE OFFICER: Well, you're thinking about 9 something. What are you thinking about? 10 THE WITNESS: I'm not thinking about nothing. 11 POLICE OFFICER: Okay. All right. If you 12 13 get chilly, put your jacket on; all right? 14 15 (Officer exits room, time unknown) 16 (Detective Snead reenters room, 6:40 a.m.) 17 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert. Hey, Robert. 19 20 THE WITNESS: Huh? 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Can you sit up for me for a second, buddy? Move that thing for a minute, would 22 23 you? I don't want to mess it up. Can you move your

talking, or I just start filling out paperwork and you're on your own. I'm not gonna help you, Robert. I

just got off the phone talking to your mom, letting her 3 4 know that.

THE WITNESS: What did she say?

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: She said she hopes to God 6 7 that you work with me, because I worked with her, 8 because she was honest with me, pretty much, and I 9 helped her out. Like I told her, if you're not willing 10 to help yourself, I can't help you. And I will tell you what, man. The evidence is unreal now. Unreal. 11

And I'm trying to save you from something, Robert. I'm trying to save you from something very serious. But I can't do so if you don't talk, and you don't work with me, man; I can't do it. I'm not going to sit here and beg you, because I don't need to. I don't need you. I don't need you for me, or these charges. You need me for you, and you need yourself.

18 And this is why you've got to talk to me man, so I can 19

20 help you. It's a very serious thing that happened. 21 THE WITNESS: I know it is.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's a very bad thing. 22

THE WITNESS: It's a very sad thing. 23 24

DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's a very sad thing.

THE WITNESS: And it hurt me.

here? Are we going to talk, to communicate now, or are 2 we not? 3

Well, Robert, where are we going to go from

THE WITNESS: We've tried. I told you everything that there is that I know.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. Well, you leave me no choice, man.

THE WITNESS: What is this for?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: This ain't the only one. We've got others; okay? Now, when I get through with all of these, and you haven't talked at all, you've

left yourself out there, all by yourself. 11 12

Did you happen to see anybody else? Did you happen to see the two guys there? Did you see them?

THE WITNESS: Pretty soon, I'm gonna talk to you. I'm gonna talk to you [Unintelligible].

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know. I know. I want 16 17 you to think a minute.

18 THE WITNESS: All right. It's so cold in

19 here.

24

25

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

13

14

15

21

breather?

20 What time is it?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's 6:35 a.m.

THE WITNESS: I had started sleeping good. 22

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm sorry. I would like to 23 go and get you somewhere and get you some sleep, some 24

rest. But it's either we work together and you start

1 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm sure it did.

2 THE WITNESS: When it happened.

3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm sure it did. Things 4 got out of control. It didn't mean to go that far.

But you know what? Hey, we all make mistakes, Robert.

THE WITNESS: I know that.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know what happened? I'll tell you. You want to hear my theory? This is my theory. You went there with one idea, to do one thing, and things just started going haywire. It got out of control. I'll believe you on that. And I understand that you didn't -- I know you didn't want to hurt nobody.

THE WITNESS: I didn't.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know that. I know you didn't want to. But things went downhill, they got out of control.

THE WITNESS: I just want to know what evidence is against me.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You're going to see it. If 20 I didn't have evidence, Robert -- you see your name? 21 You see your name? 22

THE WITNESS: Class IV? What's that? 23

DETECTIVE SNEAD: See your name? 24 25

THE WITNESS: Yeah.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. Like I said, I'm done playing games. I've sat there and talked to your mom. Everybody else is trying to help themselves out. I will be able to go up and talk to the judge and say, Hey, they cooperated with me.

THE WITNESS: What can I say to help? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The truth. The truth. What took place in that house. I already know. I already know, Robert, but I can't put the words in your mouth for you, man. I need for you to tell me. That's the only way I can help you. I already know. That's the bad thing about it. I already know, and I can't speak for you. You've got to speak for yourself. And 14 I'm sitting here, one on one, me and you in here now.

They didn't even want me to come back in here 16 and talk with you. They said, the heck with you. He wants to play hard ball, let him go down hard ball. 18 But Robert, I know you, man, from school. I know your mom. I told your mom I would sit there -- I told your 20 mom I would sit here and try to keep you from the most ultimate punishment you can get. And I'm trying to do that, and you're not even helping me help you. I can't do no more. I can't speak for you, son.

THE WITNESS: All I seen that night out of my 24 window was three figures walking that way. That's all 25

Page 140

- anything, the glove part you picked up, it would match
- with this shirt. The same thing with the gloves. I 2
- can match it to the exact glove you wore. That's the 3
- deal. I can't hide it -- I can't -- I sat there and 4
- talked to your mom, your mom is upset and crying. 5
- 6 And I'm trying to tell your mom that damn it,
- 7 I'm trying, Sandra. I'm trying. He won't talk to me.
- 8 He won't talk to me because he thinks I'm bull shitting
- him. And I'm not bull shitting him. I'm telling the
- damn truth. I know what took place, I know what happened, I know who was there, but he won't talk to 11
- 12

I can't keep -- I can't keep you from the 13 worst, Robert. If you won't talk to me, I can't keep 14 15 you from the worst.

THE WITNESS: But I wasn't there.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you were. You were 17 there. The evidence shows you were there. The 18

19 evidence shows it. I can't lie about the evidence.

20 We've been on the scene. I've seen what the evidence

21 is. 22

25

17

16

23 (Both talking at same time, hard to distinguish 24 separate comments)

Page 139

l I seen.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

Q

10

11

12

13

15

17

21

22

23

2

5

6

19

20

21

23

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert.

THE WITNESS: I want to help you, Randy. I 3 4

swear. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, you don't want to help me, because damn it, Robert, you're not helping

yourself. What do you mean by helping me? I don't 7 need your help to solve this case. I don't need it. 8

I've got evidence out the ass. I've even got stuff

10 that's burnt, that supposedly was thrown in the dump.

Okay? I've even found that. I mean, articles that

were left inside. Anything -- let me show you 12

something. Let me prove something to you, okay? Look 13

at this. Say I've got a glove on, and I do this or I 14

grab something. Right there, I just left evidence. 15

You know how I did it? See this shirt? Is it not an 16

17 article? 18

THE WITNESS: It's an article.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Pieces fall off of this. Did you know your skin is the worst thing in the world as far as dust? You can't even see it. Dust is made

up mostly of human dead skin. 22

THE WITNESS: I didn't know that.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That can be picked up. 24

That's DNA. That stuff right there, if you touched

Page 141

THE WITNESS: What can I say that I did to 1

get me out of this? 2

DETECTIVE SNEAD: The only way you can get 3 4

out of this is by talking the truth and saying your part of it. And the thing is, you're not going to get 5

out of it, Robert. I'm not going to lie to you. 7 You're not going to get out it. But you might save

your life.

THE WITNESS: How many years is it going to 10 be if I was just on the porch?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: How many years will it be 11 if you were just on the porch? Robert --12

THE WITNESS: When will I go home? 13 14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh?

THE WITNESS: When will I go home today? 15

Will I go home now? 16

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can't promise you, but

18 let me tell you this way, like I told your mom: You

work with me, and I will do everything I can to make 19

sure your mom and me can maybe get you home. But until 20

21 I know the truth, and I get the truth -- and let me

22 tell you something. I know the truth, but until you

tell me the truth -- I know where you were in the whole 23

house, Robert, all ready. I already know. I already

25 know. But I can't sit here and tell it for you. Okay?

Page 142

And don't worry about the years. If you cooperate with me, then I can work with the Commonwealth and say that 2 you cooperated with me. But, son, if you don't 3 cooperate with me, then I can't do that. Then I can't 4 tell your mom that I can save you from the ultimate. I 5 can't do it. Robert, I'm telling your mom the truth

and trying to help your momma. But I can't do that. I can't tell her honestly that I can save Robert, because Robert won't work with me.

And I just -- it killed me on that phone back there. Your mom is upset. She loves you, Robert, no matter what. She's loving you. And I'm doing my best to try to keep that family tie alive no matter what you've done. She said, I still love him. He's my son. 14 15 No matter what he has done. And I said, Sandra, I

16 know. And I'm trying to get him to work with me. If 17 he works with me, I will do everything I can to help

18 you see him and get through this. But I can't do that 19 without him telling me the truth. And the thing is, I

20 already know the truth, but I can't speak for him.

21 Robert, I can't, son. I mean, it's almost 7 o'clock.

22 I can't go much longer. I can't go much longer, son.

23 You've got to start talking to me. I can't, man. And 24 I'm going to be with you, Robert. You talk to me, I'm

going to be with you, son. I'm not going to let you go 25

Page 143

8

14

by yourself. I'm going to walk through the whole thing with you. I'll be with you, Robert.

THE WITNESS: (Crying) You want to know am I the killer. Is that what those people said, am I the killer?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I don't want to say that you are. Okay?

THE WITNESS: Am I? Please tell me. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, you're not the only one. No, you're not the only one. You're not the only one. I know that. You're not the only one.

THE WITNESS: Because I didn't kill nobody. 12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know you're not the only 13

14 one.

8

10

11

12

13

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

15 THE WITNESS: I didn't kill nobody. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Listen to me. Listen to 16

17 me.

THE WITNESS: I didn't kill nobody. 18 19

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Listen to me. Listen to me. I know you weren't the only one up there.

20 21 THE WITNESS: I didn't go upstairs.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Listen. I know. 22

THE WITNESS: I didn't go upstairs. I never 23 went upstairs. I stood right there at the door, and 24

when I heard something, I got scared and I ran.

Page 144

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, don't forget I've got the evidence, son. Right now, look, you're doing 3 great, now. Don't stop now.

THE WITNESS: I can't, man.

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Relax. I know you're 6 scared. You're strong. You're a big boy. You're a big boy; people look to you for strength. 7

8 THE WITNESS: I want to go home.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know you do. But I'll 9 never be able to get you home if you don't tell the 10 truth. Because you know why? The judge is going to hear that you lied to me, and the evidence is going to say what you did. And I can't speak on that. I can't 13 speak against the evidence. I am only human, and I can't get up there and say that Robert worked with me 15 if you don't tell the truth, son. 16

THE WITNESS: But I didn't kill nobody. 17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you were up there 18 when it happened, son. You were up there. I know that 19 20 for a fact. All right. You were in the room.

And I know other things. I do. And the 21 evidence is -- shit, I can't hide it, son. See the 22 more you tell me, the more I can give you. All right? 23

THE WITNESS: What did I do? 24 25

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Now, we haven't gotten that

Page 145

far yet. Every little bit you give me, I've given you a little bit back; correct? I told you I would. So

far you've told me you were in the bottom of the house, 3

only the basement. I told you, no, I have you 4 5 upstairs.

6 THE WITNESS: There is no basement. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Exactly. You're right. 7

There is no basement.

9 Second, I said you were upstairs. All right? And I know you were upstairs. Now you're asking me to 10 tell you what you did. I can't do that. Now is when 11 you give me something. Tell me a little bit about what 12 you did when you were upstairs in the room with them? 13

THE WITNESS: I sat there and watched them pull out tape and an object, and that's when I ran.

15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, an object? 16 THE WITNESS: An object. I don't know what 17

it was. I swear to you, I do not know what it was. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you couldn't have 19

run. I know why. You couldn't run. I've been in that 20 house since then. It's a small house. A big man like

21 yourself, if you run down those steps, for one thing, 22

it's going to make a lot of racket. It's going to wake 23

those kids up. 24

THE WITNESS: Not ran. I walked down the

25

1 steps --2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You're going to -eventually, you did walk out those steps. You're 3

right. Eventually, you did. Eventually, all of you left. All right? But not until after acts took place.

And, Robert, sitting here trying to tell me and hiding from the acts that took place is ridiculous. 7

THE WITNESS: I know it did.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because like I told you --9

10 listen to me. THE WITNESS: I know you've got the evidence. 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I told you I went down to 12 13 Richmond. I sat through something that is so -- I

never want to -- I mean, I had to sit through that, and 15 I saw what took place, and the evidence taken off of

that. I even know how the fire was started.

THE WITNESS: I don't know how the fire was 17 started. I wasn't there for that. How was the fire 18 19 started?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You weren't there because you were with -- I'll tell you, you were with Rocky standing downstairs waiting on whatchamacallit to come

23 down.

8

20

21

22

THE WITNESS: No, I left before Rocky. 24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, who else was there? 25

Page 148

THE WITNESS: Do you think by me telling you this, it's going to get me home tonight? Today? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Tonight? Today? I doubt

3 4 it.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

15

16

17

18

19

20

THE WITNESS: Today you doubt it? 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. You'll see a judge 6 7 Monday.

8 THE WITNESS: Then why am I lying about all 9 of this to you just so I can go home?

10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You're not lying. 11 THE WITNESS: I am lying to you. I'm lying to you full fledged, full front to your face. I am 12 13 lying to you.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right, Robert. You know what? I'm going to have to call your mom, and I'm going to tell her straight up that you are too damned hard headed and bull headed. You didn't want to work with nobody, because you didn't give a shit about her and you don't give a shit about yourself. You're sitting there lying, and I'm not going to play with you no more. I'm not going to play with you no more.

THE WITNESS: All right. So I'll be at Avon until when? Monday?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You'll go to a judge, 24 that's correct. The judge is the one -- that's the

Page 147

- THE WITNESS: Ty. 1
- DETECTIVE SNEAD: So you've got Ty there. Is 2
- that T, whoever his name is? 3
- 4 THE WITNESS: T?
- DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty? What's his name? 5
- THE WITNESS: Ty Herman. 6
- DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty Herman. Where is he at? 7
- THE WITNESS: He's somewhere. 8
- DETECTIVE SNEAD: Somewhere. He's in the 9
- 10 house.
- THE WITNESS: He's in the house. 11
- DETECTIVE SNEAD: And then there's Rocky. 12
- THE WITNESS: Then there's Rocky. 13
- DETECTIVE SNEAD: And then there's-14
- THE WITNESS: Jessica. 15
- DETECTIVE SNEAD: And yourself. 16

THE WITNESS: And me. And once everything 17

started, it seemed like they weren't going to do 18

19 nothing, everything blew up and I ran.

20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, let's start at the

beginning, Robert. We've made it -- we've gotten a 21

22 long ways in about ten minutes. That's great. THE WITNESS: I just want to go home.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, we'll do the best we 24

25 can.

23

Page 149

- best I can do for you. That's the best I can do for
- you. And all I can do is tell the Commonwealth's
- 3 Attorney that he cooperated, and he did this. But if
- you are going to sit here and tell me you're lying to 4
- 5 me now just to go home, that's a crock of shit, Robert.
- That's a crock of shit. You might as well just spit in
- my face or something. It's a lie. You might as well
- spit on your mom. And I'm not going to help your mom
- then. I don't know how I'm going to do that. I care
- for that woman. She's your mother. I helped her out, 10 I'm trying to help you out, and you're going to sit 11

here and play games with me. 12

THE WITNESS: I just don't want to --13 14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Think I'm some dumb tree out in the middle of the field.

THE WITNESS: I just don't want to go to jail for a long, long, long time.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, I can't sit here and tell you that you'll go for a long, long, long time. But you might go for a short time, a period of

21 time.

THE WITNESS: Like -- like five years, ten 22 23 years?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I don't know. It all 24 depends on how truthful you are. And right now, I

7

8

9

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

Page 150

would say it is more up in the 60s, 70s, and 80s
because you're not being truthful. That's what the
judge is going to look at. You are going to be in
there the rest of your life if you keep playing these
dumb ass games.

THE WITNESS: What can I do?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Tell the damn truth is what you can do. Tell the truth. Be honest. I've done told you, I'm going to walk you through it, as far as what you've done. I've got you on the porch, now I've

what you've done. I've got you on the porch, now I've
got you on the inside, now I've got you upstairs. Now
the fire is started.
THE WITNESS: If you didn't tell me -- I

THE WITNESS: If you didn't tell me -- I don't know.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, I didn't tell you.

THE WITNESS: I don't know about the fire. I know the fire started, but I don't know how it started. I didn't know that they had started the fire. I did not know that they had started the fire.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, there is something that you did in that house, that I know you did. Because we took the whole thing out of the house. We

23 took the whole thing.

6

7

8

9

14

15

16

17

18

19

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

THE WITNESS: And what is this?DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know what it is.

Page 152

actions that you did. That way, I can go up and for
 you and your mom go before the judge and the
 Commonwealth's Attorney and say, Robert is taking
 responsibility. Robert is cooperating. That would
 keep you from the most ultimate punishment.

Son, I don't want to go tell your mom that your going to get the most punishment in the world because you won't cooperate. Imagine how it would feel.

THE WITNESS: What if me doing this right now and it comes out later it wasn't me?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: How is it going to come out that it wasn't you, Robert? You were there.

THE WITNESS: I'm saying --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can tell you, there is four people in that house. I've got three other people telling me you were there, and you are going to tell me you are not? That's not going to work. That's not going to hold water. And you've already admitted it.

THE WITNESS: I know.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Any way you go, it isn't going to work. It isn't going to work. The only way to work is to go the right way. That's the only way to work. That's the only way you will get any kind of

25 assistance and you know what, you haven't --

Page 151

THE WITNESS: No I don't.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes, you do.

Are we done? I'm going to go. I need to go call your mom and just tell her.

THE WITNESS: I want to talk to my mom, too.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, you're not going to be able to. After Monday, maybe. I'll just tell her, you know, I'll just have to tell her. You know, He's playing games. I don't understand, man. We're covering so much ground. All we've got to do is back up and talk through it, and you want to start playing games again. I've told you what I know. You know.

THE WITNESS: I've told you what I know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, you haven't told me everything. There's an item that you touched, all right, that left some particles on it that did some damage to somebody. I know that. Now, I've shared that with you. I know that. Okay? Plain and simple. That puts you doing that.

19 That puts you doing that.
20 Now, Robert, I can't change that. I can't
21 change what you have done to that lady. Okay? I can't
22 do it. And I can't sit here and bullshit you and lie
23 about it. And the thing is, you can either stand up
24 and be a man for a change and stop playing these boy

games of lying and take the responsibility of the

Page 153

Do you know what this will do for you? It will take a load of weight off of your shoulders to tell the truth, get that guilt out of you, that

conscience that is sitting there saying, Robert, you
 made a mistake. Admit it. You made a mistake. All

6 right. You did something that was wrong. But the only
7 way to fix it is to tell the truth and start working

your way back up that big old mountain. You're at the bottom of the hill. You don't want to -- don't dig a

10 hole, Robert. You dig that hole, that's the ultimate 11 punishment. And you know what I mean by that. So

don't dig that hole, son. I'm trying to keep you from

it. I can't do it by myself. You have got to start
 training your ass back up that hill. And the only way

15 you can do that is by telling the truth. All right?

16 And I will share things with you. I will share things
 17 with you, to show you my sincere honesty about what I

18 know about the scene and what took place that night. I19 know bits and pieces and things and acts that you were

20 involved in. But you have got to speak it yourself. I 21 can't put the words in your mouth for you. And until

22 you to, son, I can't save you from the ultimate and I

23 can't help your mom like I'm trying to do.

THE WITNESS: So I touched something that hit her or struck the person?

Page 154

1 DETECTIVE SNEAD: And? 2 THE WITNESS: I didn't strike nobody. I 3 didn't hit nobody. I was only supposed to be a 4 lookout.

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh. So you were only supposed to be the lookout? But you were upstairs in 7 the bedroom with them. How could you be the lookout upstairs in the bedroom with them? 8

THE WITNESS: Because I didn't want them to do nothing. Really, I tried to talk them out, but they 10 just went ahead and did it. And that's when I got 11 scared and I left. 12

13 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, the -- there's some 14 planning went into this; right? Talking about wanting 15 to rob somebody, and that's all you wanted to do, was rob someone. Get some money? 16

THE WITNESS: No, they just asked me if I wanted to go with them, and I said sure.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And you all were going to 19 20 do what with the money?

THE WITNESS: I didn't know. 21

17 18

8

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, once you get with 22

them, they obviously told you where they were going. 23 THE WITNESS: No, they didn't tell me where 24

they were going. They said, We've got something to do, 25

Page 155

and you are invited to go with us, and there was going to be money involved. And I said yes, I would. 2

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And what would you do with 3 the money? 4

THE WITNESS: What would I have done? 5

DETECTIVE SNEAD: What were you all going to 6 7 do with the money?

THE WITNESS: I was going to pay some bills.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. But were you all 9 going to cut it half and half, or four ways? 10

THE WITNESS: I think they were going to cut 11 12 it into four ways.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Four ways. That's what I'm 13 talking about, Robert, stuff like that is what I need 14 15 you to be honest about.

THE WITNESS: And I got --16

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Let me ask you this: How did you get in that house? 18

19 THE WITNESS: That I don't know, because I

20 didn't get into the house. I didn't touch the door 21 until it was open.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who opened the door? 22

THE WITNESS: I believe it was either Ty or

Rocky. 24

23

25

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Either Ty or Rocky? Was it

locked? Which door did they go through?

2 THE WITNESS: I think they went through the 3 back door.

4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you should know which door you went through, the back or the front. 5

THE WITNESS: I walked in at the front door. 6

7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You went through the front 8 door.

9 THE WITNESS: Yes.

10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. And you go in the front door. And of course you have to be quiet, 11

because you don't want to wake anybody up; right? Did 12

13 you know where anybody was at in the house?

THE WITNESS: No.

15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Don't have no clue? Never

16 been in that house before?

17 THE WITNESS: I was never in that house

18 before

14

19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You had never been in that

20 house before?

21 THE WITNESS: I had never been in the house

22 before that night.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. So who do you

24 follow?

25 THE WITNESS: I'm following --

Page 157

1 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Or do you lead?

2 THE WITNESS: I'm following everybody. DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. So where -- who 3

4 goes to start?

5 THE WITNESS: They spreaded out, pretty much. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, talk to me. Which

6 7 directions did they go? Who goes where, and which way 8 do you go?

9 THE WITNESS: Since it was dark, two of them went upstairs. I followed two of them, and then I seen 10 one of them grab like something on a roll, you know? 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And that would be? 12

13 THE WITNESS: The tape.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: So the roll is the duct

15 tape?

14

THE WITNESS: Yeah. 16

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay.

18 THE WITNESS: And then I seen her -- I seen

19 something else -- some object that I had touched

20 before--

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: What object is that,

22 Robert?

23 THE WITNESS: I don't know.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That you say you touched 24

before. What is that object, Robert?

Page 158 1 THE WITNESS: I think it was a bat. 2 2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: It was a bat? 3 THE WITNESS: A bat. A baseball bat. 3 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Some type of --4 5 THE WITNESS: Clubbing device. 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Clubbing device. So you've 6 6 7 touched the clubbing device now. Okay. All right. Go 7 8 ahead. 8 9 THE WITNESS: And once I seen them club her, 9 10 I said, I'm getting the fuck out of here, because I 10 don't -- I stood around and waited. I told them to 11 11 12 stop, and they didn't. Me and Rocky valked down the 12 13 stairs --13 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So you saw the clubbing 14 14 15 take place? 15 THE WITNESS: I took -- I saw like two hits 16 16 17 17 take place. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Now, let me stop you there. 18 19 Let's stop for a second. Okay. Take a deep breath. 19 20 You're doing okay right now. 21 THE WITNESS: I need something to drink, some 21 22 22 water. 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You want some water? 23 24 THE WITNESS: Some water please. 24 25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. We're going to pick 25

up right back here, do you understand?

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

to use the phone to talk to my mom.

THE WITNESS: Two hits.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh.

right on going, okay?

then returns to desk)

20 black-haired kid?

25 with upstairs?

used? You said two hits?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because I ain't got all --

THE WITNESS: Whatever it is that I can get

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Just stay put and I'll get

I ain't playing these games no more today. We'll keep

you some water. All right. (Walks to door, opensit,

They got water on the way. See how quick

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who does the two hits?

THE WITNESS: I believe it was him, but I'm

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know who you were

that was? X-ray vision. Look right through the wall.

I'm listening. Did you see the clubbing device

THE WITNESS: I believe it was Ty.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

21

22

23

24

```
THE WITNESS: I was with two big figures.
      DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert. Once again, we
have four people --
    (Knock at door, water sent in, 7:06 a.m.)
      DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes? Thank you. Once
again --
      THE WITNESS: Eww. Look at that shit, man.
What are they trying to do, kill me?
      DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. It's just filtered
water does that some time. Want me to taste it?
      THE WITNESS: With bugs and hair and stuff?
      DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm sure -- hair? Yeah, I
see what you're talking about. I'm sure you've drank
worse. Over in Ethiopia, they would die for that glass
of water right there. Just get it out with your finger
or something. There you go. That little piece of hair
right there. And if you missed it, it will be okay.
It was probably just in the cup from sitting up there
with the cups and whatnot.
   But this is the deal, Robert. I've got four
people in the house.
```

THE WITNESS: Saying that I did it all.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, no. That's not it at

Page 159

```
THE WITNESS: Ty. You know, the kind of big,
```

Page 161

```
all. See, that's the thing. Look at me, Robert. I'm
 2
     not going to sit here and tell you you did at all. I
 3
     don't believe that one bit. And I'm not -- I tell you
 4
     what, I'm 98 percent sure that's not true, that you did
 5
     it all, okay? But I do know that you did some, and I
 6
     do know the fact that there's four of you in the house,
     all right, and three people are saying the same story,
     and all of a sudden you're saying something different.
     That tells me that you are still trying to keep
10
    something from me, as far as who was upstairs. I
    already know who was upstairs. The other three have
11
    admitted who was upstairs. Okay? So, I mean, don't
12
13
    worry about being scared of somebody or whatnot,
14
    because you know what, they've already admitted where
15
     they're at. They've already went through where they're
     at, and what parts they took place in, and what things
16
17
     they did. They've already done that.
18
           Now, it's you that I'm worried about, because
19
    you want to play this hard game, and I don't want you
20
    to end up taking the ultimate sacrifice, all right?
21
    Just be honest and be straightforward. Make yourself
22
    comfortable, I don't care. Relax. But the thing is, I
    need the truth. And until I get the truth, I can't go
23
    before anybody and say that you cooperated, and you
24
    told me the truth. I mean, there are things that took
```

- place in that house that I know took place because I've
- 2 got three stories that say the same thing. They say
- 3 the same thing. And all of a sudden, you're going to
- say something different? It doesn't work that way. 4
- 5 Okay? All right? Just speak the truth and we can get
- 6 rolling out of here, and we can get things moving. And
- then when Monday comes and we see the judge, they can
- 8 say he has cooperated, or whatnot. I can tell the 9 Commonwealth's Attorney, This is what I have.
- 10 THE WITNESS: So I'm looking at up to 60 to

11 70 years?

12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: At worst. At worst. Right 13 now. If you cooperate, it could be better. I just

don't know what -- I can't promise you anything. 14

15 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I know.

16 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Nothing. But if you don't 17 cooperate, I can guarantee one thing: you won't get the 18 easy side. I guarantee you.

19 THE WITNESS: I won't get the -- if I don't 20 cooperate.

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: If you don't cooperate, you 22 won't get the easy side. I guarantee it. And like I

23 said, I know what took place in the house. I know who

24 did what. I know what acts everybody did, because you

25 know why, I've got three people saying the same thing,

Page 164

Page 165

- want to make things right, and I want to pay for my
- 2 mistake. But I need you to help me through it,
- 3 Detective Snead. And I'm sitting here going, Yes.
- Okay. You're headed in the right direction. That's
- 5 what I want Robert to do. I know Robert didn't mean
- 6 for this to happen.

7 THE WITNESS: Robert tried to stop this from

8 happening.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: But Robert's actions and 10 thoughts just overran him.

11 THE WITNESS: I was scared, because they said 12 if I ran out because I'm a coward, that I would be

13 next. 14 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So they made you

15 participate, too? THE WITNESS: Yes. 16

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right.

18 THE WITNESS: And they won't say that,

19 probably, because they'll say, Oh, he's lying, because 20

he just don't want to get in trouble. I'm not lying. 21 I just didn't want to get killed.

22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So this is where you need

23 to tell me the exact act that you did. And I know what

it is, so don't BS me, Robert. And it's a very

difficult kind to say, but you're going to have to say

Page 163

now. All I need is for you to say it and verify what

they're saying and not to hide anything and be truthful

3 about what you touched, what you did.

THE WITNESS: I touched the dressers.

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's fine. Robert,

6 listen to me, son. You did an act.

7 THE WITNESS: I didn't mean for anybody to 8 get hurt.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know you didn't mean to. 10 THE WITNESS: I didn't want anybody to get

11 hurt.

12

2

4

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know you didn't mean it.

THE WITNESS: I tried to change it, no lie. 13

14 I tried to walk out. But-

DETECTIVE SNEAD: It just didn't happen. 15

THE WITNESS: Nobody would let me.

16 17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: It didn't happen. And 18 anyone --

19 THE WITNESS: Yes, it did. They said they 20 would pin it all on me.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. They all said the same 21

22 thing you just said. I didn't want anything to happen. I got scared, I didn't know how to stop it. I was

24 trying to stop myself, but I couldn't stop myself. And

25 I did this act, and now I'm sorry that I did it. But I

it. 2 THE WITNESS: I hit Nola two times.

3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You hit Nola two times with

what?

1

4

6

8

5 THE WITNESS: With the clubbing device.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: With the clubbing device.

7 THE WITNESS: Because they said if I didn't,

I would be the next one. I'd be joining her.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, I've got three 10 other stories saying that someone else did the clubbing

device. So, let's get it straight. I know what you

did, son, and it's difficult to say. But you need to say it. I mean, just say the truth. I know what you

did. Look at me, son. For your mom, for yourself, to 14

15 get through this, tell the truth. I know what you did. THE WITNESS: I don't know what else went 16

17 down after I hit her.

18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you were there. 19 The hitting her and stuff, that took place after tieing

20 her up. You were there to help tie her up with the 21 duct tape.

23

22 THE WITNESS: I didn't help tie her up.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You held her down.

24 THE WITNESS: I was looking for --

25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You held her down. Do you

5

14

15

16

17

18

Page 168

Page 169

Page 166

know why? It took two other people to tie her up while 2 you held her down?

THE WITNESS: Well, then what was the fourth person doing?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Lookout. I know what the fourth one was doing. I'm not bs'ing you, Robert. Stop -- stop this game, man.

7 8 THE WITNESS: I just want to go home. 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You're not making it easy to do that any time down the road. Because you keep 10 bullshitting me. I'm not throwing you a curve ball. 11

THE WITNESS: I held her down while they tied 12 13 her up.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah.

THE WITNESS: And then I hit her two times, 15 because they said if it was -- if I didn't hit her, it 16

17 would be --

3

4

5

6

14

18

19

20

21

22

16

17

18

19

20

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Wait a minute. Now, I've got somebody else clubbing her, Robert. I've got someone else doing that act. You did another act, and you know what that act is, and we know. And that's the thing that has something on it that's yours.

23 THE WITNESS: What would that be? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I'm not going to tell 24 you. You're not going to tell me what you did. 25

talking about.

2 THE WITNESS: I don't know exactly what 3 you're talking about.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Did you -- and I'm going to ask you a -- I'm going to bring it out as a question,

6 but I know the answer.

7 Did you or did you not stab that woman? 8 THE WITNESS: No. I would not lie to you about that. I did not stab her. I didn't know she had 9 10 been stabbed until afterwards.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You did not know what? 11 THE WITNESS: That she had been stabbed until 12 13 afterwards.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Until after what? THE WITNESS: Until after all the things happened. I had the knife, though. I don't know if it stabbed her or not, but I didn't stab her. If I did, I didn't mean to.

19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: If you stabbed her, you 20 didn't mean to. Come on, Robert, look, son --21 THE WITNESS: There was too much stuff going

22 on. DETECTIVE SNEAD: There was a lot of shit 23 24 going on. And I know that.

THE WITNESS: And I was scared for my life,

Page 167

```
1
        THE WITNESS: I didn't rape nobody.
        DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, no. I'm not saying
2
```

3 that.

4 THE WITNESS: If that's what you're trying 5 to--

6 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. 7 THE WITNESS: I didn't kill the baby.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. No. I'm not saying

8 that. I'm not saying that you raped anybody. 9

THE WITNESS: I didn't cut nobody. 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I didn't say you cut --11

THE WITNESS: I didn't shoot nobody. 12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I didn't say you shot 13

14 nobody. THE WITNESS: I hit her twice. Because they 15

said if I didn't, I'd be up there with her, too.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, I'm going to come straight out and tell you what I'm getting, since you are not going to tell me. All right? You did not -you did another act; all right? You did another act to

that lady, and you can sit here and say it, but I've 21 got three other stories telling me what you did. Why

23 you keep not wanting to say it -- because you know, clubbing and doing the other act are the same thing,

25 except for the fact that you know exactly what I'm

1 as well.

15

25

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You were scared. The whole 2 3

4 THE WITNESS: I was scared for my life. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I understand. I 5

6 understand. But you know what, you know right from 7 wrong; correct?

THE WITNESS: Correct.

8 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know yes and no; 10 correct?

THE WITNESS: Yes. 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You were in control of 12

13 these two feet, you were in control of these 14 extremities, these arms, these hands.

THE WITNESS: See, I was told one of them had a gun. I was told one of them had a gun. But I didn't 16 know for sure.

17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. All right. But you 18 19 know what you did. And you stabbed that woman.

THE WITNESS: I stabbed her. 20

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You stabbed her, didn't 21 22

you? 23

THE WITNESS: One or two times.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Where at? 24 25

THE WITNESS: I don't know. It was dark, I

Page 172

Page 173

don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Where abouts on her body? 2 3 THE WITNESS: It was in the middle. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: In the middle. All right. And she was laying on what? 5

THE WITNESS: I think it was her stomach. 6

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And there was one other act 7 8 that was done, and someone else tried to do it and 9 didn't succeed. I know that. And you helped her.

10 THE WITNESS: I helped who?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Somebody do something that 11 they didn't succeed at the first time. 12

THE WITNESS: What? 13

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know what I'm talking 14 15 about.

THE WITNESS: No, because it was happening 16 way too fast. I don't know. 17

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You had the knife in your 18 hand, all right, and prior to stabbing her in the -- in 19 the back, all right, you cut her, all right? Did you 20

21 or did you not do that? 22

2

9

13

THE WITNESS: I did not do that.

23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You did not do that?

24 THE WITNESS: I did not do that.

25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure, Robert? than me.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, you could see who it 2 was. You know why? Because the bathroom light was on. 3

And you knew exactly where she was, what room she was 4

in, because you could see her. You could see someone

6 else in the room with her. And they're talking.

7 They're whispering back and forth to each other, what's

going on. I mean, Robert, come on, buddy. I'm not

saying nothing that's new news to you. You were there. 9

10 THE WITNESS: I was there, but I was really scared. Really scared. Because I didn't want to do 11 it. I was scared for my life. 12

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't want to do it, 13 scared for your life, but you did do it. 14

THE WITNESS: I did do it, because I was 15 16 scared for my life.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Scared or nervous for your 17 18 life, whatnot. You knew right from wrong, Robert. Let 19 me ask you this, you do an act like this, and you put -

20 why put yourself in the situation? How would you feel

if someone would do that to your mom? 21 THE WITNESS: I'd feel real bad. 22

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Feel real bad. 23

24 THE WITNESS: I don't want anything to happen

25 to her.

2

4

6

Page 171

1 THE WITNESS: I'm positive.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Did you see who did do that part? Do you know what part I'm talking about?

3 4 THE WITNESS: No, I did not see nobody cut -cut her. Because after I stabbed her, I like freaked 5 6

7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: So after you stabbed her, you freaked out? 8

THE WITNESS: I freaked out, because I was scared that since I didn't know where I stabbed her, I 10 didn't know for sure that I did stab her, but I'm pretty sure that I did. I was scared, because they said, Keep going, or we're going to do something to 14 you.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who was saying that? 15 THE WITNESS: It sounded like Ty. And see, 16 17 me and Ty, we've been having fights every day. You don't believe, you can talk to my mom and she'll tell 18 19 you I've been in the office with him a lot. They said 20 if I didn't --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty wasn't even upstairs. 21 22 Ty isn't upstairs with you. So, it's not him telling 23 you that, if anybody said it at all.

THE WITNESS: Then it was Rocky, because I 25 thought -- there was two big figures up there, other

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And --

THE WITNESS: And I feel real bad.

3 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You feel real bad now?

THE WITNESS: Yes.

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because of this.

THE WITNESS: I've felt real bad --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ever since? 7

8 THE WITNESS: -- ever since.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: And that's why I'm here today, trying to help you get this off of your 10 shoulders so we can head in the other direction. But I 11

12 can't do so --13 THE WITNESS: I know I should have called

14 when it happened, because even though I was scared for 15 my life, I was scared that I would get in trouble as 16 well.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, Robert, everybody is 17 going to get in trouble. That's no secret. But you 18 know what, some people are in more trouble than others. 19 20 THE WITNESS: Well, am I in more trouble than

21 others? DETECTIVE SNEAD: We're still working on 22

23 that, because there are things that aren't adding up 24 yet with who was where, what was done and who said

what. You did some other things downstairs that you

	The state of the s	T	
	Page 174		Page 176
1	haven't talked about yet.	1	DETECTIVE SNEAD: First degree murder.
2	THE WITNESS: I was looking around for	2	THE WITNESS: What is that, life, usually?
3	things.	3	DETECTIVE SNEAD: It depends. It all
4	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. Did you cut anything	4	depends. And the thing about it is, you knew that the
5	on or off?	5	baby was in the house.
6	THE WITNESS: I don't think I did. If I did,	6	THE WITNESS: Yeah, after somebody had said
7	it was a light and that was just for a split second.	7	something. I don't know who said something.
8	DETECTIVE SNEAD: How about who cut the	8	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Did you know if anybody
9	power off in the house?	9	else was in the house?
10	THE WITNESS: I don't know.	10	THE WITNESS: No.
11	DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know who?	11	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, there were two other
12	THE WITNESS: I don't know who flipped the	12	subjects in the house. Did you ever see them?
13	breakers.	13	THE WITNESS: No.
14	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure of that?	14	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you know Wendy?
15	Because we've got evidence on the breakers, actually.	15	THE WITNESS: I know Wendy.
16	THE WITNESS: Positive on that. I'm positive	16	DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Katie.
17	on that. I don't know who flipped the breakers.	17	THE WITNESS: I didn't know Katie. I know of
18	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who started the fire?	18	her.
19	THE WITNESS: I don't know that either.	19	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Both of them were in the
20	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Where were you at when that	20	house, so
21	started?	21	THE WITNESS: I knew Wendy because she rode
22	THE WITNESS: I was downstairs, about to	22	the bus.
23	start rolling.	23	DETECTIVE SNEAD: With they were in the
24	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Waiting on them to come on	24	house when this whole thing went down. When the house
25	down?	25	was set on fire. You are there, when this was done.
	Page 175		Page 177
1	· ·	1	
1 2	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's	1 2	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an
2	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do.	2	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate.
	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down?	2 3	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did.
2 3 4	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky.	2 3 4	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this.
2 3 4 5	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky?	2 3 4 5	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like
2 3 4 5 6	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was	2 3 4	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her.
2 3 4 5 6	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs.	2 3 4 5 6	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was
2 3 4 5 6 7	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was	2 3 4 5 6 7	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 . 8	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert. THE WITNESS: I do, too. I'm going to jail	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm just asking. I mean,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert. THE WITNESS: I do, too. I'm going to jail for a long time now.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring? THE WITNESS: What ring?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert. THE WITNESS: I do, too. I'm going to jail for a long time now. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I just it's very	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm just asking. I mean, how did you all split up the little bit of money you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert. THE WITNESS: I do, too. I'm going to jail for a long time now. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I just it's very serious, Robert. It's no joke.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm just asking. I mean, how did you all split up the little bit of money you got?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert. THE WITNESS: I do, too. I'm going to jail for a long time now. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I just it's very serious, Robert. It's no joke. THE WITNESS: I know it's serious.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm just asking. I mean, how did you all split up the little bit of money you got? THE WITNESS: I got a small portion.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert. THE WITNESS: I do, too. I'm going to jail for a long time now. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I just it's very serious, Robert. It's no joke. THE WITNESS: I know it's serious. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Very serious charges, very	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm just asking. I mean, how did you all split up the little bit of money you got? THE WITNESS: I got a small portion. DETECTIVE SNEAD: How much?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Because they said that's all they were going to do. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who came down? THE WITNESS: It was Jessie and Rocky. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Jessie and Rocky? THE WITNESS: Yeah. But I think Jessie was already in the halfway, middle of the stairs. DETECTIVE SNEAD: And Ty was downstairs the whole time, wasn't he? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Ty was never upstairs. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Positive? THE WITNESS: I'm not real for sure positive. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I wish you hadn't done this stuff, Robert. THE WITNESS: I do, too. I'm going to jail for a long time now. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I just it's very serious, Robert. It's no joke. THE WITNESS: I know it's serious. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Very serious charges, very serious situation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	You're part of the same group that went in. You are an associate. THE WITNESS: I tried to run. I swear I did. I didn't want to do this. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Son, trying to run is like saying, I tried not to stab her, but I stabbed her. THE WITNESS: But I was DETECTIVE SNEAD: The whole thing shouldn't have happened by, first thing, breaking into the house that's not yours. That's where it should have not started. But it did. It did. And, I mean, you've got robbery. I mean let me ask you this, where is the ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: The ring that was taken. Do you remember anybody taking that ring? THE WITNESS: What ring? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm just asking. I mean, how did you all split up the little bit of money you got? THE WITNESS: I got a small portion. DETECTIVE SNEAD: How much? THE WITNESS: About \$20.

7

14

16

18

22

Page 178

\$200 or \$300. I thought I would be able to help Mom

pay bills. But she didn't need my help. 2

DETECTIVE SNEAD: How much money did you all 3 take out of there? 4

THE WITNESS: I don't know how much they took 5 out of there. I perceived it to be a \$100 bill, and 6

then when I got home, it was only a 20. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who did you get that from? 8

THE WITNESS: Somebody handed it to me. I couldn't tell you who handed it to me, because I really 10 wasn't paying attention. I was just -- tears were all 11

in my eyes and I was so nervous, I was so scared that I was going to have to be the one that was going to stay 13

14 there and die with them. 15

16

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No one had to die.

THE WITNESS: No one had to die.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: But they did because people 17 got carried away. 18

THE WITNESS: Yes. 19

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Lost their temper. 20

THE WITNESS: Yes. 21

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Lost their control. 22

23 THE WITNESS: Yes.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And you were one of them, 24

25 along with the others. And that's the said part about

Page 180

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't wear a jacket 2

that night? You know what happened to your gloves, right? I mean, you know what you did to them? 3

4 THE WITNESS: No.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh?

6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. Because I don't

remember wearing gloves.

8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't remember wearing

9 gloves?

THE WITNESS: No. But I think I threw them 10 away. If I was wearing them, I threw them away. 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who was the ringleader? 12

Who was in charge? 13

THE WITNESS: I don't know.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know? 15

THE WITNESS: I don't know. My throat's

getting dry. My throat is so dry. 17

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Relax a little bit. You're

19 really shaking and nervous. 20

THE WITNESS: I'm scared.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I understand. 21

THE WITNESS: It's tough because I'm scared

that now I'm going to get in more trouble. I'm scared 23

that they're going to send me --24

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, you are already in 25

Page 179

- it, Robert. Because I would never have looked at you
- in a million years and thought that you would have been 2
- capable of doing something like that But then again,
- there are people that do things every day, that make
- mistakes. And everyone is bound to make mistakes 6 sooner or later.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Is that cooperating?
 - DETECTIVE SNEAD: You're doing okay right

8 9 now.

THE WITNESS: Can I please call my mom? 10

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Let me ask you this: The 11

clothes you had on that night, what did you have on 12

that night? 13

14

23

25

THE WITNESS: This.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You had on what you have on 15 right there. Same shoes? 16

THE WITNESS: I don't know. 17

18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you remember what shoes

19 you had on?

20 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That was definitely the 21

clothes you had on that night? 22

THE WITNESS: I'm pretty sure.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Same jacket? 24

THE WITNESS: I didn't wear my jacket.

Page 181

trouble. I wouldn't have had you down here if you weren't in trouble. The only thing you are doing now

3 is trying to take a load off of your shoulders and get

4 the truth out.

5 THE WITNESS: Can I have some more water,

8

16

23

25

6 please? DETECTIVE SNEAD: You want more water? 7

THE WITNESS: Yes.

9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right.

THE WITNESS: Can you fill this up with 10

water, so I can have more than that little bit? 11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, I'll just keep them 12

going. It's no big deal. (Goes to door, 7:27 a.m.) 13

THE WITNESS: I need some nicotine. 14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Some what? 15

THE WITNESS: Some nicotine.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I don't have any nicotine, 17

18 Robert.

THE WITNESS: I do. 19

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. I'll tell you 20

what, you keep cooperating and I'll get you out here 21

and get you nicotine. 22

THE WITNESS: I'd rather have a cigarette,

24

Will I be able to talk to my mom?

Page 184 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I will make sure you get a phone call, okay? STATE WITNESS: Will it be in private, or will there be somebody standing right there? STATE WITNESS: Will it be in private, or will there be somebody standing right there? STATE WITNESS: To talk to my more? THE WITNESS: I more tare I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Apro ou sure? THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Sor I'll be out in the open, but THE WITNESS: Sor I'll be out in the open, but THE WITNESS: Sor I'll be out in the open, but THE WITNESS: Sor I'll be out in the open, but THE WITNESS: Sor I'll be out in the open, but THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Would, and one since then? THE WITNESS: When I was going to the doctors. THE WITNESS: When I was going to the doctors. THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Make the part thing of the part that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the other stuff; girl? DETECTIVE SNEAD: What stuff? DETECT		Daga 182		Page 184
phone call, okay? THE WITNESS. Will it be in private, or will there be somebody standing right there? DETECTIVE SNEAD: You'll be out in the open, but you'll be by yourself. THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? DETECTIVE SNEAD Yes. THE WITNESS: It mot sure I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with you'll be cut in the open, but was the private of the private of the was a standard or the was walking in the rain. The witness: I show how of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Or ill be out in the open, but lile better? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Which was taked to anyone at all? THE WITNESS: Or ill be out in the open, but lile better? Concard: At the gas station? THE WITNESS: Un-sh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, and the waster in this county or city or whatever Page 183 1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, and the waster in this county or city or whatever Page 183 1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, and the waster in this county or city or whatever? Probably the water in this county or city or whatever? THE WITNESS: When was seed. We found all of that that was bidden. Page 183 Page 184 Page 185 Page 185 Page 185 Page 185 Page 187 Page 187 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the knife that was used. I donn't the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the wooks. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know where they were hidden. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they are hidden. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you wann you want want want me to ask you wann y	•	_	1	
THE WITNESS: Will it be in private, or will there be somebody standing right there? DETECTIVE SNEAD: You'll be out in the open, but you'll be by yourself. THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? THE WITNESS: The not sure I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with you? THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Which way did you run? THE WITNESS: I ran toward my house. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mean the beyon, but I'll be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Or you want me to be with a work of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: What was defined the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 THE WITNESS: When water in this county or city or whatever Page 184 THE WITNESS: When water in this county or city or whatever Page 185 THE WITNESS: When water in this county or city or whatever Page 185 THE WITNESS: When water in this county or city or whatever Page 185 THE WITNESS: When water in this county or city or whatever Page 185 THE WITNESS: What was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: What was used. We found all of that that was baided what you called a bat, the cond. THE WITNESS: When were they are thinked that was baided what you called a bat, the cond. THE WITNESS: When were they are that was baided what you called a bat, the cond. THE WITNESS: When was used. We found the what you called a bat, the cond. THE WITNESS: Where were they are the was all of many the wa				1
4 THE WITNESS: Idon't know. As soon as they by 10 THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You'll be out in the open, but you'll be by yourself. 7 THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? 8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. 9 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure I want to be by myself. 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with 2 you? 17 THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? 19 THE WITNESS: Yeah. 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure 19 THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but 19 I'll be by myself. 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure 19 THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you stalk do anyone about what you had done since then? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Anyone at all? 19 THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Anyone at all? 19 THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Anyone at all? 19 THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today, up in 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Anyone at all? 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today, up in 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today, up in 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: While Witness: When was shat guy you 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today, up in 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: While Witness: When was going to the 24 doctors. 25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 50 found. 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: While I found the what you knew they stoped I thom witness: 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: While I found the knife 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: While I found the what you called a bat, the 21 Unitnelligible], whatever, that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the 21 Unitnelligible] whatever that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: When were they at? 25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: When were they at? 26 DETECTIVE SNEAD: When were they at? 27 THE WITNESS: No more questions. 27 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Whis hand they are the was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work of the was valided nown in the woods. Weren't they? 30 DETECTIVE SNEAD: When were they at? 3				
but you'll be by yourself. but you'll be by yourself. THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? THE WITNESS: I'm not sure! want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Which way did you run? THE WITNESS: I'm not sure! want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with you? THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but pile be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) Page 183 you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Ub-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Ub-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Who was that guy you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Ub-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff, right? THE WITNESS: When I was going to the doctors. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: When was going to the walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why! stopped! I know him from school, as well. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the two soos. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to to the setting me to see if least elling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to to the the WITNESS: No you promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know where they were hidden.			_	
but you'll be by yourself. THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? THE WITNESS: The not sure I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with you? THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Veah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: Neah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Hove you talked to anyone about what you had done since then? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Anyone at all? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today, up in DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today, up in DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today, up in DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: When was going to the doctors. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today. THE WITNESS: I waved to you. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: When was going to the doctors. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today. up in DETECTIVE SNEAD: You see me today. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: The we haven't already found. Page 183 Page 185			5	·
THE WITNESS: To talk to my mom? 8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. 9 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure I want to be by myself. 10 myself. 11 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with you? 12 you? 13 THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. 14 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? 15 THE WITNESS: Yeah. 16 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. 17 to call her, too. 18 THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but lift be by myself? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? 21 (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) 22 (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? 24 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 25 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 26 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 27 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 28 Aboert, that you know of hidden anywhere? 29 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. 21 THE WITNESS: When t surf? 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found the woods. Weren't they? 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the two down. 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the two down. 24 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. 25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 26 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. 27 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. 28 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to better. 29 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. 30 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. 40 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well and the was walking in the rain to work. I was telling you the truth or not. 41 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. 42 DETECTIVE SNEAD:			6	DETECTIVE SNEAD: But who ran with you?
B DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. THE WITNESS: I'm not sure I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but I'll be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. More and the want of the wint of the want of the wint of the want		•	7	THE WITNESS: I don't know. I was running so
myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with you? THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but I'll be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? THE WITNESS: When was shadden. THE WITNESS: When was shadden. THE WITNESS: What sturf? DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. Ithe WITNESS: What sturf? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unimellipible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they ar? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the rook. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the wooks. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the wooks. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know what, why don't you hat, why don't what, why don't move the step in the rain to ward. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the down in the detailed. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the down where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know what, why don't you hat, why don't won't be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No word what want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right and want me to ask you any more questions?	8	· ·	8	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you want me to be with you?	9	THE WITNESS: I'm not sure I want to be by	9	
THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but I'll be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you in the open, but I'll be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: So I'll be out in the open, but I'll be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) Page 183 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 Vyou call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff, right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the I'll be was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the two wook. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: What stuff? THE WITNESS: No I don't know. THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the was well. I found the what you dailed a bat, the I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know thing, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No, I don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No, I don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No, I don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No, I don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No, I don't w	10	myself.	10	- B
THE WITNESS: I want to be by myself. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but probably the water and the control of the control	11			
DETECTIVE SNEAD: Are you sure? THE WITNESS: Yeah. To call her, too. The WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but life by mysel? The WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but life by mysel? The WITNESS: Nead: The WITNESS: Water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 I you call it. Is there anything from that house, Noert, that you know of hidden anywhere? The WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found The WITNESS: What stuff? The WITNESS: No. THE WI	12			
THE WITNESS: Yeah. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too. THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but I'll be by myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) Mourall it. Is there anything from that house, Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 you call it. Is there anything from that house, Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: What I was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. THE WITNESS: What was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Wheat was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Wash washed	13			
DETECTIVE SNEAD: Because, I mean, I've got to call her, too.				
17 to call her, too. 18 THE WITNESS: So I'll be out in the open, but 19 I'll be by mysel? 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. 21 (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) 22 (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? 24 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, 2 Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? 3 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 5 found. 6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 6 other stuff; right? 9 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 9 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? 11 that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the 1 Unintelligible, whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. 14 THE WITNESS: Nead: We found the woods. Weren't they? 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? 16 THE WITNESS: No, 1 don't know. 17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't know where they were hidden. 18 THE WITNESS: No, 1 don't know where they were hidden. 20 THE WITNESS: No, 1 don't know where they were hidden. 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? 24 THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right				
THE WITNESS: No. I'll be out in the open, but provided in the property of the byt myself? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 page 185 poinced up? THE WITNESS: When I was going to the doctors. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. Who was that guy you price white provided in the road. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found the stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the stuff; that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: When I was going to the doctors. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know whis name? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I found the whit you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: When I was going to the doctors. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know him same? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well I found the knife to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the two work. I don't know own of him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You				
DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. 19				- 1
DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. Content of the wast used. Content of the woods.			l	
21 (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) 22 (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? 24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? 25 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 26 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 27 Page 183 1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, 28 Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? 39 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 40 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. 40 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. 41 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? 42 ODETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. 41 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? 42 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? 43 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 44 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? 45 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 46 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the road. 47 THE WITNESS: When was that guy you. 48 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? 48 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 49 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 40 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 40 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 41 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 42 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden. 41 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? 42 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? 43 THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right			l	
22 (Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.) 23 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? 24 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 25 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 26 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 27 Probably the water in this county or city or whatever 28 Page 183 29 Page 183 Page 185 Page 185 Page 185 Page 185 Page 186 Page 187 Page 187 Page 188 Page 188 Page 185 Page 185 Page 185 Page 186 Page 187 Page 187 Page 188 Page 188 Page 188 Page 188 Page 189 Page 189		DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah.	i	=
DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better? Probably the water in this county or city or whatever Page 183 Page 185 Page 187 Page 188 Page 189 P		(1/20)		•
Page 183 Page 183 Page 185 Page 187 Page 188 Page 188 Page 189 Page 18 Page 189 Page 18		(Knock on door, water delivered, 7:28 a.m.)		= = - · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Page 183 Page 183 Page 185 Page 186 Page 187 Page 187 Page 188 Page 189 Phe Witness: Ha was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know wal I stoped. Page 189 Page 189 Page 189 Page 189 Page 189		DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mouth a little better?		
Page 183 1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, 2 Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? 3 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 5 found. 6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know l've found the other stuff; right? 9 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. 14 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? 16 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 19 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. 20 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? 22 THE WITNESS: No promise? 23 THE WITNESS: No you promise? 24 THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right	_			
1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, 2 Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? 3 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 5 found. 6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the 8 other stuff; right? 9 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife 11 that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the 12 [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found 13 all of that that was hidden. 14 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in 16 the woods. Weren't they? 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Till you were testing me 19 to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 20 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they 21 were hidden. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to 23 hide them? 24 THE WITNESS: No, I don't wnow of hidden anywhere? 3 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know haven't already 4 Ilives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? 6 THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the road. 6 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 7 Work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. 14 THE WITNESS: No more questions. 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, 16 I'll be right back. 17 THE WITNESS: You promise? 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? 21 THE WITNESS: No. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? 24 THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right	23	Trobably the water in this county of only of whatever		
1 you call it. Is there anything from that house, 2 Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? 3 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 5 found. 6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the 8 other stuff; right? 9 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife 11 that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the 12 [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found 13 all of that that was hidden. 14 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in 16 the woods. Weren't they? 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Till you were testing me 19 to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 20 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they 21 were hidden. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to 23 hide them? 24 THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right				
2 Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? 3 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already 5 found. 5 found. 6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the 8 other stuff; right? 9 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife 11 that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the 12 [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found 13 all of that that was hidden. 14 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in 16 the woods. Weren't they? 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me 19 to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 20 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they 21 were hidden. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to 23 hide them? 24 THE WITNESS: No. 25 THE WITNESS: No, of hidden anywhere? 26 THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. 3 LIVE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? 4 THE WITNESS: No more questions. 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. 14 THE WITNESS: No more questions. 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, 16 I'll be right back. 17 THE WITNESS: You promise? 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? 19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? 20 THE WITNESS: No. 21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? 22 THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right				
THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the II that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Mere were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I found the what was used. We found the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they are hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to be TECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? The WITNESS: No in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I know him from work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: How work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. THE WITNESS: No more questions. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right		Page 183		Page 185
DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife Ithat was used. I found the what you called a bat, the I[Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: I they were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. In the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	1	you call it. Is there anything from that house,	l .	picked up?
5 found. 6 THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. 7 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the 8 other stuff; right? 9 THE WITNESS: What stuff? 10 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife 11 that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the 12 [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found 13 all of that that was hidden. 14 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in 16 the woods. Weren't they? 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me 19 to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 19 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they 10 were hidden. 21 Were hidden. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to 23 hide them? 24 THE WITNESS: No. 25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? 26 THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was 26 Walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to 28 work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from 29 school, as well. 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't 21 you I need to step out. I need to get something to 21 drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. 21 THE WITNESS: No more questions. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, 23 I'll be right back. 24 THE WITNESS: You promise? 25 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask 26 THE WITNESS: No. 27 THE WITNESS: No. 28 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask 29 you any more questions? 29 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask 29 you any more questions? 20 THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right	2	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere?	2	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that
THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the sother stuff; right? DETECTIVE SNEAD: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh.	2 3	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking
DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the sother stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. Walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, THE WITNESS: You promise? THE WITNESS: You promise? THE WITNESS: You promise? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already	2 3 4	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road.
other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. Work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found.	2 3 4 5	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name?
THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife I that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the I [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. School, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh.	2 3 4 5 6	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was
DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the	2 3 4 5 6 7	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to
that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. In eed to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from
12 [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found 13 all of that that was hidden. 14 THE WITNESS: Where were they at? 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in 16 the woods. Weren't they? 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me 19 to see if I was telling you the truth or not. 20 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they 21 were hidden. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to 23 hide them? 24 THE WITNESS: No. 12 drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. 13 You think about things, and I'll be right back. 14 THE WITNESS: No more questions. 15 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, 16 I'll be right back. 17 THE WITNESS: You promise? 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? 19 THE WITNESS: You promise? 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? 21 THE WITNESS: No. 22 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask 23 you any more questions? 24 THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well.
all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You promise? THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You promise? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No more questions. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't
THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more questions. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to
DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back.
the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back.
THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: You promise? THE WITNESS: You promise? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. THE WITNESS: No. THE WITNESS: No. THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions.
DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You promise? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight,
to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back.
THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise?
were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No, you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh?
DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions? THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise?
23 hide them? 24 THE WITNESS: No. 25 you any more questions? 26 THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more?
24 THE WITNESS: No. 24 THE WITNESS: No; you promise you'll be right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? THE WITNESS: No more? THE WITNESS: No.
DETECTIVE SNEAD: You and who didn't? 25 back?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions?
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	you call it. Is there anything from that house, Robert, that you know of hidden anywhere? THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: That we haven't already found. THE WITNESS: Uh-uh. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You know I've found the other stuff; right? THE WITNESS: What stuff? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, I found the knife that was used. I found the what you called a bat, the [Unintelligible], whatever, that was used. We found all of that that was hidden. THE WITNESS: Where were they at? DETECTIVE SNEAD: They were hidden down in the woods. Weren't they? THE WITNESS: I don't know. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll you were testing me to see if I was telling you the truth or not. THE WITNESS: No, I don't know where they were hidden. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You didn't go with them to hide them?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	picked up? THE WITNESS: That was one of the guys that lives right across the street from me. He was walking in the road. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't know his name? THE WITNESS: His name's Robbie. He was walking in the rain. I saw him walking in the rain to work. I don't know why I stopped. I know him from school, as well. DETECTIVE SNEAD: I tell you what, why don't you I need to step out. I need to get something to drink. My throat is getting dry. I'll be right back. You think about things, and I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: No more questions. DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. Just hold tight, I'll be right back. THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: Huh? THE WITNESS: You promise? DETECTIVE SNEAD: No more? THE WITNESS: No. DETECTIVE SNEAD: You don't want me to ask you any more questions?

Page 188 Page 186 THE WITNESS: Right now? 1 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes. I'm not going to DETECTIVE SNEAD: We'll go here in just a 2 leave you, Robert. I'll be right back. 2 3 little bit. 3 THE WITNESS: Will I get my phone call? 4 4 (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown) 5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes, you'll get your phone 5 6 call. 6 (Nebulizer running) 7 THE WITNESS: Can I have a cigarette? 7 8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes, I will get you a 8 (The witness knocks on door, 7:35 a.m.) 9 cigarette. But you understand that I can't promise you 9 10 anything. POLICE OFFICER: Robert, he'll be right back. 10 THE WITNESS: Like promise me what? 11 THE WITNESS: Can I have some more water? 11 DETECTIVE SNEAD: With the magistrate. POLICE OFFICER: Randy will be right here for 12 12 THE WITNESS: Like a bond and all that? 13 you, okay? 13 DETECTIVE SNEAD: A bond and all that. I can 14 14 THE WITNESS: That's all I want, is some more only speak on your behalf, that you cooperated. I 15 15 water, please. can't sit here and say, Robert, -- same thing goes with 16 16 the Commonwealth and the judge. And this is where 17 17 (Officer enters with water, 7:37 a.m.) cooperation comes in. If you cooperate, I can speak on 18 18 your behalf to the Commonwealth and say, He cooperated. 19 POLICE OFFICER: Here's your water, Robert. 19 This is what he did, and whatnot. Then they can 20 20 There you go. present that to the judge, and it's up to the judge. I THE WITNESS: Thank you. I wish you could 21 21 have no decision making power. You know what I mean? tell me when he'll be back. 22 You know the judge has the ultimate power. POLICE OFFICER: Stay right there. He'll be 23 23 24 THE WITNESS: Yeah. 24 right here. DETECTIVE SNEAD: There is nothing that me 25 25 Page 187 Page 189 (Officer exits, 7:37 a.m.) and you have talked about, period, that I can change, 1 2 that I can sit back and say, Robert, if you tell me 2 3 (Detective Snead reenters room, 7:37 a.m.) 3 this, I'll do this with you. I can't do that. The 4 only thing is, if you tell me this, the only thing I 4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Robert, I just want to 5 can do for you is to try and help you. That's all I 5 clear up a few things and make sure we understand each can do; all right? 6 7 other, okay? Okay? Are we okay? Want some -- drink 7 And you understand that one of these charges 8 is for first degree murder? 8 some water, man. Drink some water. All right. You know the situation I have; right? You 9 THE WITNESS: Just one of them? 9 understand that the acts that you were involved in on DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, there are two for 10 10 11 first degree murder. the 19th --11 THE WITNESS: I'm going to jail for life. THE WITNESS: I'm going to jail. 12 12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: That is not capitol, and DETECTIVE SNEAD: Listen to me. 13 13 -- on the 19th of February, 2003, were 14 that is not the death sentence. 14 illegal acts; correct? THE WITNESS: What is it? 15 15 16 DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's first degree murder, 16 THE WITNESS: Correct. 17 DETECTIVE SNEAD: And you understand that 17 it's years, or whatnot. That's the charge. THE WITNESS: How many years? those things that you did were against the law? 18 18 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I would have to look it up 19 19 THE WITNESS: Correct. for sure, but that's up to the judge, too. I mean, 20 20 DETECTIVE SNEAD: And you understand that no they give you limitations, and it's up to the judge 21 matter what I -- no matter what we do here, I've got to 21 based upon your cooperation, your understanding, the 22 serve the warrants on you. 23 guidelines and stuff like that as to what happens in 23 THE WITNESS: I've got to go there. court. But that's a long ways down the road. I just DETECTIVE SNEAD: I've got to take you before 24 24

want to make sure you understand and --

the magistrate.

25

19

Page 190

```
THE WITNESS: Will you be there on Monday?
1
2
          DETECTIVE SNEAD: I should be there Monday,
    yes, sir. I mean, I'll be there, Robert.
 3
4
          THE WITNESS: I'm scared for my life.
 5
          DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, you have to
    understand that I will let the Commonwealth know
6
7
    everything we've talked about, but I just want you to
8
    know I can't promise you what the outcome is going to
9
    be. Do you understand that?
10
          THE WITNESS: Yes.
          DETECTIVE SNEAD: Do you understand that -- I
11
12
    mean, that you've told me today -- or everything that
    you finally have told me and come clean on today --
13
          THE WITNESS: I've helped -- I've --
14
          DETECTIVE SNEAD: You've helped yourself.
15
16
          THE WITNESS: And I --
          DETECTIVE SNEAD: And you've been
17
18
    cooperative.
19
          THE WITNESS: Okay.
20
          DETECTIVE SNEAD: And you understand that --
21
    everything you've told me is true; correct?
22
          THE WITNESS: True.
23
          DETECTIVE SNEAD: Everything you've done,
```

Page 192

Page 193

Annette Charles. That's your copy here. We want your signature here. There is seven total, okay? 3 And you were asking me about the years and stuff. That stuff I can't answer for you. I don't have the 4 5 answer, that's why I can't promise you anything. Do 6 you understand that? 7 THE WITNESS: Can I ask you something, 8 though? 9 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah, you can ask me, and 10 I'll see if I can answer. 11 THE WITNESS: All right. Say somebody was 12

not in it and their DNA and all that stuff was found 13 there. 14

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Uh-huh.

15 THE WITNESS: They admitted to it, and the report shows up that it is not them, then what? 16

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Hold on, let me finish with 18 this. Read this one again, real quick. This is on or about 2/19/2003 did unlawfully and feloniously and in

20 violation of section 18.2-26/18.2-32, Code of Virginia, 21 of Albemarle County, did willfully and deliberately and

with premeditation did attempt to murder the 15 year 22 old minor child of Nola Annette Charles. 23

24 THE WITNESS: That's three felonies all 25 together right there, one, two, three. So I'm going to

Page 191

```
1
         DETECTIVE SNEAD: I mean, you didn't leave
    anybody out of the picture?
3
         THE WITNESS: No.
4
         DETECTIVE SNEAD: How many of you are there?
5
         THE WITNESS: Four.
         DETECTIVE SNEAD: Four.
6
7
8
          (Knock on the door, time unknown)
9
10
         POLICE OFFICER: Excuse me. Detective Snead,
11
    can I talk to you for a minute?
12
        (Detective Snead exits room, time unknown)
13
14
15
        (Detective Snead reenters room, 7:43 a.m.)
16
```

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. I have to fill out

DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm going to read it to

about 2/19/2003 did unlawfully and feloniously and in

violation of Section 18.2-26/18.2-32, Code of Virginia,

willfully, deliberately, and with premeditation attempt

25 to kill or murder the 11 year old minor child of Nola

THE WITNESS: May I read it?

21 you. Robert, this first warrant here says that on or

jail for life.

2 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. No. No. No. Where 3 do you get this going to jail for life stuff? 4

THE WITNESS: Court TV.

5 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Court TV? I thought maybe 6 you'd heard it from somebody else around here.

7 THE WITNESS: Three felonies, and you're --8 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, that's -- I can't tell 9

you how that plays out. That's totally up to the 10 judge.

THE WITNESS: So I'm not the only one with 11 12 all of these; right?

13 DETECTIVE SNEAD: No. sirree. Everyone got 14 the same charges, the exact same charges. Okay?

15 Everyone is being charged for the same thing.

This one is in Albemarle County on or about 16 2/19/2003 did unlawfully and feloniously in violation 17

of Section 18.2-32 code of Virginia did willfully, 18 deliberately and with premeditation did kill and murder 19

the three year old minor child of Nola Annette Charles 20

in the first degree. 21

22 And that's your copy.

23 THE WITNESS: So you're willing to help me? DETECTIVE SNEAD: As far as what?

24 25 THE WITNESS: As everything.

some paperwork, okay?

24

25

17

18

19

20

22

been part of, is true; correct?

THE WITNESS: True.

4

5

10

11

14

15

18

19

2

3

4

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

Page 196

Page 197

Page 194

1 DETECTIVE SNEAD: You mean speaking on your 2 behalf, saying you cooperated?

THE WITNESS: Yes.

3

12

13

14

2 3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

of it; right?

4 DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yes, I will do that. You 5 finally did start coming around and cooperated. Yes.

There for a while, I didn't know if I was going to be 6 7 able to say that you did cooperate. I thought I was

8 just going to have to serve the warrants on you and 9 leave it be.

10 THE WITNESS: In that case, if that did happen --11

DETECTIVE SNEAD: On or about -- in Albemarle County, on or about 2/19/2003, did unlawfully and feloniously in violation of Section 18.2-58, Code of

15 Virginia, rob Nola Annette Charles of \$6 currency. 16

And that's your copy.

17 THE WITNESS: Would it have been better to 18 have had a lawyer here?

19 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I can't advise you either way on that. I can only read you your rights. I can't 20 tell you, Robert, get a lawyer or Robert, don't get a 21 22 lawyer. I can't do that.

23 THE WITNESS: Okay.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: In Albemarle County, on or 24

25 about 2/19/2003, did unlawfully and feloniously in

violation of Section 18.2-89 Code of Virginia, while

armed with a deadly weapon, break and enter in the

with the intent to commit larceny or a felony.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: -- six.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Right?

THE WITNESS: Six.

nighttime to the dwelling house of Nola Annette Charles

THE WITNESS: That's how many right there?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: We're up to number --

THE WITNESS: So this is just being accused

THE WITNESS: So I still have a chance --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: You are still innocent

THE WITNESS: So I still have a chance that

DETECTIVE SNEAD: The DNA doesn't match up to

your court case, then it will be up to whoever, the

jury or the judge to find that, okay?

THE WITNESS: Okay.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: In Albemarle County on or about 2/19/2003 did unlawfully and feloniously and in

6 violation of Section 18.2-77 Code of Virginia

7 maliciously burn or destroy by the use of explosives an

8 occupied dwelling, house or manufactured home belonging 9

to Nola Annette Charles.

THE WITNESS: This is not a felony is it? It says class, unclassified. That's not --

12 DETECTIVE SNEAD: It's still a felony, but 13 it's unclassified.

THE WITNESS: I really thank you for getting me a cigarette.

16 DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'll get you one. I told 17 you I would. I'm a man of my word.

THE WITNESS: I know. I'm saying thank you. And thank you for letting me talk to my mom.

20 [Unintelligible].

21 DETECTIVE SNEAD: And the last one, Robert, is that in Albemarle County on or about 2/19/2003 did 22

unlawfully and feloniously and in violation of Section 23

18.2-32 did willfully, deliberately and with premeditation kill and murder Nola Annette Charles in

Page 195

the first degree.

THE WITNESS: So I -- if the evidence does not link to me, I could get away.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: That's up to the judge.

5 Get away?

6 THE WITNESS: Well, not have jail time. If 7 the evidence does not link to me.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, if you figure this much, I mean, I can't tell you what is going to happen, but look at it this way: You had a small part to play in it or you can call it a big part, whatever you want to call it. But you definitely had a part in what took place that night.

THE WITNESS: But say --

DETECTIVE SNEAD: So there is going to be some type of situation that the court is going to have to look at. And it is up to the court to find guilt or innocence. All right. Let me see if I've got time -where are your cigarettes at?

20 THE WITNESS: I don't have no cigarettes. The only thing I have is dip. 21

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Can I find you one? 22 THE WITNESS: Yes, please. I hate dip. 23

24 DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. Let me see if I can find you one.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Well, it's evidence. Just think of it as evidence.

until proven guilty in a court of law.

21 THE WITNESS. If the evidence does not link 22

THE WITNESS: Or whatever y'all got.

even if the DNA does not match up to me; correct?

23 to me ..

you?

DETECTIVE SNEAD: If there is evidence -- if 24

25 there is a sufficient amount of reasonable doubt in

2/22/2003

	D109		D. 200
	Page 198		Page 200
1	THE WITNESS: You think that would be easy?	1	(Detective Snead exits room, 7:54 a.m.)
2	DETECTIVE SNEAD: I hope so. We'll see in	2	
3	just a second. I'll see.	3	(The witness knocks on door, 7:59 a.m.)
4	THE WITNESS: Yeah. Can I get some more	4	
5	water?	5	POLICE OFFICER: What's up?
6	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. Hold on let me find	6	THE WITNESS: Can I get some water, please?
7	somebody and I'll have them come here and get it for	7	
8	you, all right?	8	(Officer returns with water, 8:00 a.m.)
9	THE WITNESS: All right.	9	
10		10	THE WITNESS: When is Randy going to be back?
11	(Detective Snead exits room, 7:51 a.m.)	11	POLICE OFFICER: He'll be back in just a
12		12	second.
13	(Detective Snead reenters room, 7:53 a.m.)	13	THE WITNESS: Okay. Can somebody take me to
14		14	the bathroom real quick?
15	DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right, Robert.	15	POLICE OFFICER: We'll get you there in just a
16	Somebody is looking for a cigarette. Let me ask you	16	minute.
17	something: If that's what you were wearing, those	17	
18	clothes that night, that you have on, they're going to	18	(Officer exits room, 8:00 a.m.)
19	put you in a uniform over here at the jail.	19	(+
20	THE WITNESS: That's what they do anyways,	20	(Detective Snead reenters room, 8:05 a.m.)
21	isn't it?	21	(2 3.33)
22	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. You have any problem	22	DETECTIVE SNEAD: I'm back.
23	with me taking these clothes right here and putting	23	THE WITNESS: Can you take me to the
24	them into a bag and taking control over them?	24	bathroom?
25	THE WITNESS: As evidence?	25	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. I got you a
	Page 199		Page 201
1	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah.	1	cigarette like you asked, okay? Only one I could find.
2	THE WITNESS: Can I have them back?	2	I had to hunt that thing down.
3	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Eventually, possibly, yes,	3	Hey, Rob, I want to make sure you understand,
4	but for the time being, no. What I'm doing is, I'm	4	okay? Because sometimes we're talking and things are
5	trying to get permission to take your clothes. If not,	5	moving quickly, and I want to make sure that what you
6	I'll just to have to get a search warrant for the	6	have said tonight, up to this moment, to me, is that a
7	clothes. But I'm asking your permission to take them,	7	true and accurate statement?
8	since we're getting along.	8	THE WITNESS: Yes.
9	THE WITNESS: But would I get something to	9	DETECTIVE SNEAD: About your involvement,
10	wear, like boxers and stuff? Because I don't have no	10	about who was there?
11	boxers.	11	THE WITNESS: Yes.
12	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Yeah. Yes, you will get	12	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay. At any time
13	something to wear. You will not run around naked over	13	THE WITNESS: It's too late for me to say no.
14	there.	14	DETECTIVE SNEAD: At any time have I
		1	

wearing that night.

THE WITNESS: Well, then, go for it.

something for you set out, I'm just letting you know

DETECTIVE SNEAD: All right. I've got

THE WITNESS: Because this is what I was

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay.

THE WITNESS: Hey.

THE WITNESS: Anything that is going to help.

DETECTIVE SNEAD: It may help you. You never

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

know.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

anything like that?

15 threatened you in any way, made you feel as if I'm

THE WITNESS: Of course not.

you? Do you feel like I've done that?

still innocent until proven guilty.

as far as years or anything like that, or what's going

to happen in court? Have I done anything like that for

THE WITNESS: All you've said is that I'm

gonna hurt you or anything like that? Or coerce you or

DETECTIVE SNEAD: Did I promise you anything,

DETECTIVE SNEAD: And then I told you I'd get

Commonwealth of Virginia vs Robert Paul Davis Police Interrogation

	Page 202	
1	a cigarette.	
2	THE WITNESS: But I'm not allowed to smoke	
3	this right now.	
4	DETECTIVE SNEAD: No, but I told you I would	
5	do that for you. But you understand all that; right?	
6	You understand that I've got no control over what the	
7	courts do?	
8	THE WITNESS: Right. Right.	
9	DETECTIVE SNEAD: And I haven't promised you	
10	or coerced you or told you -û threatened you	
11	THE WITNESS: So, I've got one more question.	
12	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay.	
13	THE WITNESS: Say none of the evidence comes	
14	back linked to me.	
15	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Then you might have a damn	
16 17	good chance in court. That's up to the court to decide.	
18	THE WITNESS: That's because I knew	
19	someone [Unintelligible] things. That's all I needed	
20	to know.	
21	DETECTIVE SNEAD: Okay? Okay. Well, let's	
22	go out let's grab our trash up here.	
23	· ·	
24	(Conclusion of videotape, time unknown)	
25	* * * *	
l .		
	Page 203	
	Page 203	
1	-	
2	Page 203 CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST	
2 3	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST	
2 3 4	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct	
2 3 4 5	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video	
2 3 4 5 6	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled	
2 3 4 5 6 7	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video	
2 3 4 5 6	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink For TCS, LLC d/b/a Cavalier Transcription	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink For TCS, LLC d/b/a Cavalier Transcription	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink For TCS, LLC d/b/a Cavalier Transcription	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink For TCS, LLC d/b/a Cavalier Transcription	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink For TCS, LLC d/b/a Cavalier Transcription	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	CERTIFICATE OF TRANSCRIPTIONIST I certify that the foregoing is a correct transcript from the audio recording of the video recording of the proceedings in the above-entitled matter, to the best of my ability. Dana N. Rexrode Cathy K. Linebrink For TCS, LLC d/b/a Cavalier Transcription	